

WED AUG 4 **LIVE**  
7:00 PM PT/10:00PM ET

**PETER ROBBINS**  
Ufologist at Large

**F2B**  
with Jimmy Church



1  
00:02:38,390 --> 00:02:30,590

[Music]

2  
00:02:42,050 --> 00:02:38,400

the smoke radio for the masses headline

3  
00:02:43,910 --> 00:02:42,060

the best of July 8 1947 the Army Air

4  
00:02:45,890 --> 00:02:43,920

Forces has announced that a flying disc

5  
00:02:47,509 --> 00:02:45,900

has been found and is now in the

6  
00:02:50,570 --> 00:02:47,519

possession of the army

7  
00:02:54,290 --> 00:02:50,580

game is rigged change the game game

8  
00:02:57,890 --> 00:02:54,300

changer I occasionally think how quickly

9  
00:03:01,610 --> 00:02:57,900

our difference is worldwide would vanish

10  
00:03:04,780 --> 00:03:01,620

if we were facing an aam threat from

11  
00:03:04,940 --> 00:03:04,790

outside this work

12  
00:03:07,270 --> 00:03:04,950

[Applause]

13  
00:03:10,250 --> 00:03:07,280

[Music]

14

00:03:13,070 --> 00:03:10,260

this is Fade to Black with your host

15

00:03:15,770 --> 00:03:13,080

Jimmy Church on the game changer radio

16

00:03:19,509 --> 00:03:15,780

network and K

17

00:03:25,160 --> 00:03:21,890

I need your help to get to the year

18

00:03:25,170 --> 00:03:28,570

[Music]

19

00:03:33,990 --> 00:03:31,369

you're listening to fade to black with

20

00:03:41,089 --> 00:03:34,000

Jimmy judge on The Game Changer Network

21

00:03:45,470 --> 00:03:41,099

[Music]

22

00:03:49,309 --> 00:03:47,930

bespoke radio

23

00:03:53,470 --> 00:03:49,319

four

24

00:03:58,130 --> 00:03:53,480

the masses

25

00:04:00,890 --> 00:03:58,140

how you doing how are you doing one of

26

00:04:04,309 --> 00:04:00,900

our officers gave him

27

00:04:06,220 --> 00:04:04,319

a donut today's Wednesday August 4th

28

00:04:09,670 --> 00:04:06,230

2021.

29

00:04:10,000 --> 00:04:09,680

[Music]

30

00:04:12,369 --> 00:04:10,010

[Applause]

31

00:04:15,250 --> 00:04:12,379

[Music]

32

00:04:17,689 --> 00:04:15,260

217 days into the new year

33

00:04:20,060 --> 00:04:17,699

[Music]

34

00:04:21,830 --> 00:04:20,070

only 148 days left

35

00:04:23,629 --> 00:04:21,840

[Music]

36

00:04:26,210 --> 00:04:23,639

we are live from a bunker somewhere in

37

00:04:29,450 --> 00:04:26,220

the middle of nowhere

38

00:04:33,590 --> 00:04:29,460

it's a total undisclosed location but it

39

00:04:40,150 --> 00:04:36,110

it's goofing around today over

40

00:04:43,510 --> 00:04:40,160

at the making contact campus Mark Sims

41

00:04:45,469 --> 00:04:43,520

Captain Ron

42

00:04:48,409 --> 00:04:45,479

Mara

43

00:04:51,830 --> 00:04:48,419

having a great time with my avatar it's

44

00:04:54,290 --> 00:04:51,840

such an amazing Place making contact the

45

00:04:56,030 --> 00:04:54,300

making contact happen anyway so I was

46

00:04:58,070 --> 00:04:56,040

playing guitar

47

00:04:58,770 --> 00:04:58,080

yeah took one of the guitars down in

48

00:05:00,830 --> 00:04:58,780

fact I took

49

00:05:03,070 --> 00:05:00,840

[Music]

50

00:05:06,529 --> 00:05:03,080

the dime bag

51  
00:05:09,230 --> 00:05:06,539  
I serenaded everyone today

52  
00:05:11,749 --> 00:05:09,240  
some shredding licks

53  
00:05:13,730 --> 00:05:11,759  
but you weren't there

54  
00:05:14,930 --> 00:05:13,740  
yes

55  
00:05:16,850 --> 00:05:14,940  
I would like to welcome everybody

56  
00:05:19,909 --> 00:05:16,860  
listening all around the world all

57  
00:05:21,770 --> 00:05:19,919  
across the United States hither and

58  
00:05:24,230 --> 00:05:21,780  
tether to and fro back and forth up and

59  
00:05:27,529 --> 00:05:24,240  
down east and west north and south far

60  
00:05:30,170 --> 00:05:27,539  
and near this is Fade to Black for kjcr

61  
00:05:31,070 --> 00:05:30,180  
the game changer networking kgra the

62  
00:05:33,170 --> 00:05:31,080  
planet

63  
00:05:35,749 --> 00:05:33,180

our meals Jimmy Church what is cracking

64  
00:05:36,890 --> 00:05:35,759  
everybody how you doing what an amazing

65  
00:05:42,050 --> 00:05:36,900  
week

66  
00:05:43,730 --> 00:05:42,060  
man man Whitley strieber last night Mark

67  
00:05:47,029 --> 00:05:43,740  
Sims

68  
00:05:49,730 --> 00:05:47,039  
tonight Peter Robbins tomorrow night

69  
00:05:52,370 --> 00:05:49,740  
fader night man it's absolutely great

70  
00:05:54,350 --> 00:05:52,380  
around here love my job love my job Mark

71  
00:06:00,350 --> 00:05:54,360  
Sims last night

72  
00:06:02,050 --> 00:06:00,360  
wow and uh that was the only time in the

73  
00:06:06,110 --> 00:06:02,060  
history of this show

74  
00:06:08,450 --> 00:06:06,120  
where we blew through overtime

75  
00:06:12,170 --> 00:06:08,460  
blew through a commercial break

76  
00:06:14,390 --> 00:06:12,180  
and continued the show for an additional

77  
00:06:17,870 --> 00:06:14,400  
30 minutes

78  
00:06:23,029 --> 00:06:19,430  
it felt like

79  
00:06:25,270 --> 00:06:23,039  
you know and I was a man my adrenaline I

80  
00:06:28,610 --> 00:06:25,280  
was it was go time for me

81  
00:06:31,610 --> 00:06:28,620  
and uh I can only imagine I want to

82  
00:06:34,550 --> 00:06:31,620  
thank Mark Sims last night for for that

83  
00:06:37,330 --> 00:06:34,560  
conversation and emotionally obviously

84  
00:06:39,950 --> 00:06:37,340  
that just it's not easy to go through

85  
00:06:41,689 --> 00:06:39,960  
and you know so you do that for three

86  
00:06:43,249 --> 00:06:41,699  
three and a half hours like we did last

87  
00:06:44,870 --> 00:06:43,259  
night three straight hours of

88  
00:06:46,309 --> 00:06:44,880

conversation and

89

00:06:51,050 --> 00:06:46,319

and

90

00:06:55,010 --> 00:06:51,060

wanted to just keep going

91

00:06:57,589 --> 00:06:55,020

and and that was my selfish side and it

92

00:06:59,450 --> 00:06:57,599

just was not the right thing to do but

93

00:07:02,270 --> 00:06:59,460

could you imagine so yeah there's got to

94

00:07:04,490 --> 00:07:02,280

be a part two and I just hung up with

95

00:07:07,730 --> 00:07:04,500

the phone uh just hung up with him on

96

00:07:10,790 --> 00:07:07,740

the phone a few minutes ago and uh wow

97

00:07:13,249 --> 00:07:10,800

wow I mean just a few minutes ago too so

98

00:07:14,990 --> 00:07:13,259

that was just incredible so thank you uh

99

00:07:17,529 --> 00:07:15,000

Mark Sims absolutely incredible but

100

00:07:19,490 --> 00:07:17,539

tonight Peter Robbins is here

101  
00:07:20,150 --> 00:07:19,500  
and

102  
00:07:21,890 --> 00:07:20,160  
um

103  
00:07:26,150 --> 00:07:21,900  
Peter

104  
00:07:29,990 --> 00:07:26,160  
journalist and has been a part of the

105  
00:07:31,969 --> 00:07:30,000  
UFO Community for so long and and you

106  
00:07:36,409 --> 00:07:31,979  
know a very stand-up guy

107  
00:07:39,469 --> 00:07:36,419  
and there's there's a part of me uh that

108  
00:07:40,730 --> 00:07:39,479  
you know I doubt that well I can't say I

109  
00:07:43,430 --> 00:07:40,740  
doubt but

110  
00:07:44,689 --> 00:07:43,440  
I can't imagine myself ever writing a

111  
00:07:47,629 --> 00:07:44,699  
book

112  
00:07:50,270 --> 00:07:47,639  
and I've said that many times

113  
00:07:52,070 --> 00:07:50,280

so many requests for I mean there's no

114

00:07:55,249 --> 00:07:52,080

reason for me to write a book

115

00:07:57,650 --> 00:07:55,259

but the discipline

116

00:07:58,610 --> 00:07:57,660

that it takes and when I read a good

117

00:08:01,490 --> 00:07:58,620

book

118

00:08:03,290 --> 00:08:01,500

and I've got a lot of them and

119

00:08:08,089 --> 00:08:03,300

um when I read a good book one of the

120

00:08:10,129 --> 00:08:08,099

things that always hits me is how does

121

00:08:13,550 --> 00:08:10,139

somebody do this

122

00:08:15,350 --> 00:08:13,560

how does somebody have the mental

123

00:08:18,350 --> 00:08:15,360

discipline

124

00:08:21,770 --> 00:08:18,360

to put these words together page after

125

00:08:24,589 --> 00:08:21,780

page after page and it's so great that I

126

00:08:27,830 --> 00:08:24,599

am inside of the book and I can't stop

127

00:08:30,409 --> 00:08:27,840

reading it that that's impressive to me

128

00:08:32,630 --> 00:08:30,419

it is I I don't know how

129

00:08:35,149 --> 00:08:32,640

and I I don't know how people can do it

130

00:08:37,370 --> 00:08:35,159

and I have such great respect uh for

131

00:08:40,029 --> 00:08:37,380

writers and and Peter Robbins is one of

132

00:08:43,009 --> 00:08:40,039

those that I have just great respect for

133

00:08:45,050 --> 00:08:43,019

and uh I'll tell you what

134

00:08:49,550 --> 00:08:45,060

Nick Redfern

135

00:08:52,250 --> 00:08:49,560

that man is a prolific writer he has a

136

00:08:53,509 --> 00:08:52,260

gift you know and there are some out

137

00:08:55,670 --> 00:08:53,519

there that are going to go man Nick

138

00:08:57,710 --> 00:08:55,680

Redford wrote another book I'm like yeah

139

00:09:00,050 --> 00:08:57,720

that's impressive

140

00:09:03,170 --> 00:09:00,060

and they're all good

141

00:09:05,930 --> 00:09:03,180

you know and and when you're really

142

00:09:12,230 --> 00:09:05,940

really good at it I suppose

143

00:09:14,630 --> 00:09:12,240

it is uh maybe not easy but a lot easier

144

00:09:16,790 --> 00:09:14,640

for them than it would be for me I'm

145

00:09:19,070 --> 00:09:16,800

just impressed with that so in a little

146

00:09:22,730 --> 00:09:19,080

bit I went through

147

00:09:25,610 --> 00:09:22,740

uh my mind and I put a little list

148

00:09:29,449 --> 00:09:25,620

together of some of my favorite books on

149

00:09:31,190 --> 00:09:29,459

UFOs and and I was just reminded I left

150

00:09:35,750 --> 00:09:31,200

one off

151

00:09:37,750 --> 00:09:35,760

two off oh man three off my list is

152

00:09:40,190 --> 00:09:37,760

already done

153

00:09:40,810 --> 00:09:40,200

all right

154

00:09:43,790 --> 00:09:40,820

um

155

00:09:45,889 --> 00:09:43,800

we'll see what happens we'll see what

156

00:09:47,509 --> 00:09:45,899

happens all right I posted up today a

157

00:09:50,870 --> 00:09:47,519

couple of things are coming up I've got

158

00:09:54,769 --> 00:09:50,880

a very very busy conference season uh

159

00:09:57,170 --> 00:09:54,779

that has been delayed from 2020 and 2021

160

00:09:59,030 --> 00:09:57,180

that is starting to kick up again

161

00:10:03,050 --> 00:09:59,040

there's a lot of things happening out

162

00:10:05,269 --> 00:10:03,060

there uh first up and I talked about

163

00:10:08,509 --> 00:10:05,279

this last night briefly uh with Mark

164

00:10:09,829 --> 00:10:08,519

Sims but uh the night before uh with

165

00:10:13,610 --> 00:10:09,839

Whitley

166

00:10:16,730 --> 00:10:13,620

and uh Danny Sheehan and is uh August

167

00:10:20,750 --> 00:10:16,740

18th through the 22nd five days 18th

168

00:10:24,290 --> 00:10:20,760

19th 20th 21 22 five days making contact

169

00:10:27,350 --> 00:10:24,300

if you go to [makingcontact.com](http://makingcontact.com) you can

170

00:10:30,290 --> 00:10:27,360

see the list of speakers

171

00:10:31,730 --> 00:10:30,300

and Eric Weinstein I'm still Blown Away

172

00:10:34,730 --> 00:10:31,740

by that

173

00:10:38,930 --> 00:10:34,740

um and Chris melon and others okay so go

174

00:10:40,509 --> 00:10:38,940

and look at this amazing list now the

175

00:10:44,150 --> 00:10:40,519

conference

176  
00:10:48,530 --> 00:10:44,160  
is virtual now you have to understand

177  
00:10:50,810 --> 00:10:48,540  
what I'm saying this is in a world it's

178  
00:10:53,990 --> 00:10:50,820  
like a it's like a video game

179  
00:10:55,730 --> 00:10:54,000  
and it's an incredible complex it's

180  
00:10:58,610 --> 00:10:55,740  
called the making contact campus and

181  
00:11:01,009 --> 00:10:58,620  
it's an island all kinds of things to do

182  
00:11:03,530 --> 00:11:01,019  
and walk around and check out so over

183  
00:11:05,630 --> 00:11:03,540  
the next couple of days

184  
00:11:08,690 --> 00:11:05,640  
um all of that will be finalized I'll

185  
00:11:11,750 --> 00:11:08,700  
get the final links up I uh I went and

186  
00:11:13,250 --> 00:11:11,760  
designed my avatar today and and walked

187  
00:11:14,829 --> 00:11:13,260  
around the island which I've done this a

188  
00:11:18,790 --> 00:11:14,839

few times but today I did it by myself

189

00:11:22,009 --> 00:11:18,800

and it's absolutely insanely great

190

00:11:26,930 --> 00:11:22,019

unbelievably cool so we've got a whole

191

00:11:28,730 --> 00:11:26,940

thing uh planned for all of you to go in

192

00:11:32,449 --> 00:11:28,740

advance of the conference

193

00:11:33,889 --> 00:11:32,459

get in there create your avatar walk

194

00:11:35,329 --> 00:11:33,899

around the island jump on one of the

195

00:11:38,509 --> 00:11:35,339

boats Drive the boat around the island

196

00:11:40,190 --> 00:11:38,519

go check out the beach check out the l

197

00:11:42,530 --> 00:11:40,200

told you it was a basketball court uh

198

00:11:44,930 --> 00:11:42,540

the nightclub go and walk around and

199

00:11:47,090 --> 00:11:44,940

look at things and figure things out go

200

00:11:49,190 --> 00:11:47,100

find the auditorium walk into the

201  
00:11:53,210 --> 00:11:49,200  
auditorium look around and see what's

202  
00:11:55,250 --> 00:11:53,220  
that it's insane it's insane all right

203  
00:11:59,449 --> 00:11:55,260  
so

204  
00:12:01,910 --> 00:11:59,459  
seven days to get all set up and figure

205  
00:12:04,310 --> 00:12:01,920  
things out because this conference kicks

206  
00:12:07,009 --> 00:12:04,320  
off August 18th and you want to be able

207  
00:12:09,889 --> 00:12:07,019  
to go you want to get in there now check

208  
00:12:13,009 --> 00:12:09,899  
this out so this Auditorium it's an

209  
00:12:16,490 --> 00:12:13,019  
auditorium right I am going to be able

210  
00:12:18,170 --> 00:12:16,500  
to from the podium look out at the

211  
00:12:20,509 --> 00:12:18,180  
audience and you are going to be sitting

212  
00:12:24,230 --> 00:12:20,519  
in there I am going to be looking at 2

213  
00:12:25,550 --> 00:12:24,240

000 avatars you I'll be able to Point At

214

00:12:28,129 --> 00:12:25,560

You you'll be able to raise your hand

215

00:12:30,050 --> 00:12:28,139

and ask me a question that's right I'll

216

00:12:31,970 --> 00:12:30,060

be able to I'll be able to it's it's

217

00:12:33,829 --> 00:12:31,980

it's crazy

218

00:12:36,290 --> 00:12:33,839

I'll be I'll be looking out at the

219

00:12:40,269 --> 00:12:36,300

audience and if you get up and walk out

220

00:12:42,949 --> 00:12:40,279

I'll see you it's like that it's

221

00:12:46,610 --> 00:12:42,959

insanely great it is so cool I had so

222

00:12:47,750 --> 00:12:46,620

much fun today and uh and it's fast it's

223

00:12:49,910 --> 00:12:47,760

smooth

224

00:12:53,750 --> 00:12:49,920

and my avatar

225

00:12:55,970 --> 00:12:53,760

looks like me it's it's trippy it's

226

00:12:58,069 --> 00:12:55,980

really trippy and you can interact with

227

00:13:02,090 --> 00:12:58,079

your video camera and your microphone

228

00:13:03,829 --> 00:13:02,100

and and easy anyway okay so enough of

229

00:13:05,750 --> 00:13:03,839

that that's coming up August 18th oh

230

00:13:08,509 --> 00:13:05,760

well I had so much fun today doing that

231

00:13:12,530 --> 00:13:08,519

I was playing guitar right video camera

232

00:13:14,990 --> 00:13:12,540

right here right yeah yeah and

233

00:13:17,930 --> 00:13:15,000

um uh so that's August 18th

234

00:13:21,590 --> 00:13:17,940

coming up the month after that September

235

00:13:27,110 --> 00:13:21,600

17th 18th and 19th conscious life Expo

236

00:13:30,350 --> 00:13:27,120

is doing a dual City dual country

237

00:13:34,550 --> 00:13:30,360

conference Los Angeles

238

00:13:36,769 --> 00:13:34,560

London Los Angeles London okay you need

239

00:13:39,290 --> 00:13:36,779

to go to conscious life Expo I put all

240

00:13:41,090 --> 00:13:39,300

of the banners up oh okay over for

241

00:13:44,329 --> 00:13:41,100

making contact Jimmy's save 100

242

00:13:46,790 --> 00:13:44,339

uppercase caps all caps Jimmy saving 100

243

00:13:49,069 --> 00:13:46,800

100 off the ticket price that's a

244

00:13:52,430 --> 00:13:49,079

five-day event and you are going to be

245

00:13:55,610 --> 00:13:52,440

gamified for five days it's gonna blow

246

00:13:57,410 --> 00:13:55,620

your mind man it's a that's that's a

247

00:13:59,509 --> 00:13:57,420

really good value

248

00:14:01,550 --> 00:13:59,519

um and then okay so conscious life Expo

249

00:14:05,329 --> 00:14:01,560

Two Cities

250

00:14:08,689 --> 00:14:05,339

two cities I'll be hosting live in

251

00:14:10,189 --> 00:14:08,699

person at The Lax Hilton and that's

252

00:14:14,990 --> 00:14:10,199

going to go on I think for eight or ten

253

00:14:17,569 --> 00:14:15,000

hours uh that day uh every day and then

254

00:14:20,449 --> 00:14:17,579

we switch over to London

255

00:14:23,689 --> 00:14:20,459

from the Hilton in London and so the

256

00:14:26,329 --> 00:14:23,699

live stream will go here and then boom

257

00:14:28,370 --> 00:14:26,339

live stream picks up in London and if

258

00:14:32,030 --> 00:14:28,380

you want to go around the clock for 16

259

00:14:35,329 --> 00:14:32,040

hours you can also from London they can

260

00:14:38,449 --> 00:14:35,339

watch La before it's a really really

261

00:14:39,889 --> 00:14:38,459

cool great event now and that's if you

262

00:14:42,350 --> 00:14:39,899

don't want to attend in person you've

263

00:14:45,050 --> 00:14:42,360

got the streaming but you can also

264

00:14:47,210 --> 00:14:45,060

attend in person right and you can also

265

00:14:50,389 --> 00:14:47,220

do both you can attend in person then go

266

00:14:51,769 --> 00:14:50,399

home stay up all night and hang out with

267

00:14:54,650 --> 00:14:51,779

the London crowd also there's the

268

00:14:56,090 --> 00:14:54,660

replays and everything else okay so this

269

00:14:59,050 --> 00:14:56,100

is a big event

270

00:15:01,310 --> 00:14:59,060

two cities London and the United Kingdom

271

00:15:04,430 --> 00:15:01,320

consciouslifeexpo.com I got the banners

272

00:15:07,129 --> 00:15:04,440

up for that the promo code for that is

273

00:15:10,910 --> 00:15:07,139

Jimmy all you fade or nots with the

274

00:15:14,329 --> 00:15:10,920

promo code Jimmy 20 off get your tickets

275

00:15:18,050 --> 00:15:14,339

now and uh that's that's just incredible

276

00:15:21,530 --> 00:15:18,060

then it rolls around after that uh

277

00:15:25,550 --> 00:15:21,540

November I'm doing star Works starworks

278

00:15:28,730 --> 00:15:25,560

USA Laughlin Nevada at the Aquarius

279

00:15:31,970 --> 00:15:28,740

Resort and Casino in Laughlin that's

280

00:15:34,430 --> 00:15:31,980

coming up in November and uh wow and

281

00:15:37,550 --> 00:15:34,440

then it just rolls around after that

282

00:15:41,870 --> 00:15:37,560

February is a conscious life Expo again

283

00:15:44,329 --> 00:15:41,880

back at The Lax Hilton and uh just lots

284

00:15:48,350 --> 00:15:44,339

of and of course conferences going out

285

00:15:49,610 --> 00:15:48,360

through 2022. also uh the websites are

286

00:15:53,990 --> 00:15:49,620

done

287

00:15:58,970 --> 00:15:54,000

um you can now register for our trip to

288

00:16:01,069 --> 00:15:58,980

Egypt which is in March and that's two

289

00:16:04,129 --> 00:16:01,079

weeks that's two weeks in Egypt two

290

00:16:08,269 --> 00:16:04,139

weeks two weeks a five-day Nile Cruise

291

00:16:11,350 --> 00:16:08,279

you get a state room that's right Nile

292

00:16:17,689 --> 00:16:15,470

oh man so that's coming up so it is just

293

00:16:20,509 --> 00:16:17,699

going to be very busy and a lot of fun

294

00:16:22,970 --> 00:16:20,519

so there you go okay that's part of my

295

00:16:24,829 --> 00:16:22,980

day was putting all of this stuff

296

00:16:28,129 --> 00:16:24,839

together and finishing things up today

297

00:16:30,050 --> 00:16:28,139

it's absolutely uh incredible that you

298

00:16:31,490 --> 00:16:30,060

spend a year and a half inside and

299

00:16:33,530 --> 00:16:31,500

finally woohoo

300

00:16:35,150 --> 00:16:33,540

get to get back out follow me on Twitter

301

00:16:38,629 --> 00:16:35,160

at Jay churchradio

302

00:16:41,389 --> 00:16:38,639

J Church radio hashtag f2b is the

303

00:16:42,889 --> 00:16:41,399

sandbox on Twitter let's see everybody's

304

00:16:46,370 --> 00:16:42,899

hanging out there's Ken there's

305

00:16:51,110 --> 00:16:46,380

Cassandra there's Brian there's Brad

306

00:16:53,629 --> 00:16:51,120

Harris I like that I like that Brad I

307

00:16:55,910 --> 00:16:53,639

like that I like that a lot I like that

308

00:16:59,509 --> 00:16:55,920

a lot Eric Awakening man let's see what

309

00:17:01,670 --> 00:16:59,519

his Is that real oh that's cool

310

00:17:04,250 --> 00:17:01,680

that's cool is that like a speaker stand

311

00:17:07,130 --> 00:17:04,260

with a phone on the top

312

00:17:08,750 --> 00:17:07,140

Bluetooth man that's cool

313

00:17:09,949 --> 00:17:08,760

that's cool I'm gonna I'm gonna save

314

00:17:11,449 --> 00:17:09,959

this picture

315

00:17:14,449 --> 00:17:11,459

that's pretty cool

316

00:17:16,850 --> 00:17:14,459

save as what do I save this as Eric what

317

00:17:19,250 --> 00:17:16,860

do you even call that let's see I'll

318

00:17:20,870 --> 00:17:19,260

call that Jimmy

319

00:17:22,490 --> 00:17:20,880

phone stand

320

00:17:25,189 --> 00:17:22,500

that's pretty cool

321

00:17:26,929 --> 00:17:25,199

that's gonna get posted Jimmy phone

322

00:17:30,470 --> 00:17:26,939

stand

323

00:17:32,690 --> 00:17:30,480

saved stole it stole it

324

00:17:34,850 --> 00:17:32,700

email is Jimmy jimmychurchradio.com

325

00:17:39,590 --> 00:17:34,860

let's get to the breaking news

326

00:17:42,230 --> 00:17:39,600

Pete Parada the drummer for offspring

327

00:17:44,750 --> 00:17:42,240

said he was ousted from the band kicked

328

00:17:47,770 --> 00:17:44,760

out because he refused to get a coveted

329

00:17:52,250 --> 00:17:47,780

vaccine despite having already had covid

330

00:17:55,310 --> 00:17:52,260

and acquiring natural immunity

331

00:17:57,770 --> 00:17:55,320

Offspring has not commented on parada's

332

00:17:59,990 --> 00:17:57,780

statement Parada has played with the

333

00:18:03,049 --> 00:18:00,000

group since 2007 and is featured on

334

00:18:06,289 --> 00:18:03,059

their four most recent albums and he's

335

00:18:08,090 --> 00:18:06,299

saying you know what I get it I get it

336

00:18:11,529 --> 00:18:08,100

the band's got their priorities I don't

337

00:18:14,630 --> 00:18:11,539

have any negative feelings there you go

338

00:18:18,130 --> 00:18:14,640

but uh got kicked out

339

00:18:20,690 --> 00:18:18,140

kicked out also today

340

00:18:22,250 --> 00:18:20,700

members of the United States Senate

341

00:18:24,730 --> 00:18:22,260

Homeland Security and governmental

342

00:18:28,610 --> 00:18:24,740

Affairs committee

343

00:18:32,029 --> 00:18:28,620

released a bipartisan report that states

344

00:18:34,070 --> 00:18:32,039

that seven out of eight federal agencies

345

00:18:36,350 --> 00:18:34,080

that they reviewed

346

00:18:38,330 --> 00:18:36,360

still have not met the basic cyber

347

00:18:40,549 --> 00:18:38,340

security standards needed to protect the

348

00:18:42,529 --> 00:18:40,559

sensitive data they stored and

349

00:18:45,350 --> 00:18:42,539

maintained

350

00:18:48,470 --> 00:18:45,360

the eight departments are the

351  
00:18:50,510 --> 00:18:48,480  
Departments of Homeland Security

352  
00:18:53,270 --> 00:18:50,520  
the state department

353  
00:18:55,909 --> 00:18:53,280  
the transportation department Housing

354  
00:19:01,330 --> 00:18:55,919  
and Urban Development the agriculture

355  
00:19:07,330 --> 00:19:04,870  
and the Social Security Administration

356  
00:19:11,029 --> 00:19:07,340  
only one Department

357  
00:19:13,310 --> 00:19:11,039  
that's of Homeland Security was found to

358  
00:19:15,909 --> 00:19:13,320  
have an effective that was the one out

359  
00:19:19,909 --> 00:19:15,919  
of eight cyber security system in place

360  
00:19:21,830 --> 00:19:19,919  
in 2020. that's your breaking news let's

361  
00:19:24,350 --> 00:19:21,840  
get the show cracking happy birthday to

362  
00:19:26,510 --> 00:19:24,360  
today

363  
00:19:29,750 --> 00:19:26,520

Billy Bob Thornton

364

00:19:31,490 --> 00:19:29,760

yeah what's that new TV series he's 66.

365

00:19:34,549 --> 00:19:31,500

what's that new TV series he's got out

366

00:19:36,710 --> 00:19:34,559

Billy Bob I mean right now

367

00:19:39,650 --> 00:19:36,720

it's getting away from me he's got a new

368

00:19:42,230 --> 00:19:39,660

series out I think he's on Amazon

369

00:19:44,690 --> 00:19:42,240

it's not Bosh that's Stars Bosh what's

370

00:19:47,150 --> 00:19:44,700

the one with Billy Bob man it was really

371

00:19:48,470 --> 00:19:47,160

good though okay anyway what makes Billy

372

00:19:50,210 --> 00:19:48,480

Bob

373

00:19:52,789 --> 00:19:50,220

on my list

374

00:19:59,570 --> 00:19:52,799

he's got a fender tattoo

375

00:20:04,490 --> 00:19:59,580

of my favorites of all time Max

376

00:20:07,130 --> 00:20:04,500

Middleton today is 75 years old and if

377

00:20:08,090 --> 00:20:07,140

you want to check out Max at his best in

378

00:20:12,049 --> 00:20:08,100

my opinion

379

00:20:14,630 --> 00:20:12,059

the Jeff Beck Group the orange album Max

380

00:20:16,990 --> 00:20:14,640

Middleton owned it

381

00:20:22,370 --> 00:20:17,000

Max Middleton today 75 years old

382

00:20:26,690 --> 00:20:22,380

Sepultura guitarist Max cavalera today

383

00:20:29,510 --> 00:20:26,700

is 52. our dead guys birthday today is I

384

00:20:31,370 --> 00:20:29,520

need a moment of silence please Robin

385

00:20:35,690 --> 00:20:31,380

Crosby

386

00:20:38,630 --> 00:20:35,700

yep 1960 to 2002 died at the age of 42.

387

00:20:41,149 --> 00:20:38,640

Robin as we all know

388

00:20:44,210 --> 00:20:41,159

was one of the original members of

389

00:20:48,289 --> 00:20:44,220

Mickey rat right play on Mickey Mouse

390

00:20:51,649 --> 00:20:48,299

Mickey rat later shortened to

391

00:20:54,470 --> 00:20:51,659

rat he would end up co-writing many of

392

00:20:56,510 --> 00:20:54,480

rat's songs and hits including

393

00:20:58,610 --> 00:20:56,520

round and round

394

00:21:01,669 --> 00:20:58,620

wanted man

395

00:21:04,250 --> 00:21:01,679

and lay it down the album out of the

396

00:21:05,570 --> 00:21:04,260

cellar went to triple platinum I think

397

00:21:07,610 --> 00:21:05,580

it went higher than that but they're

398

00:21:08,529 --> 00:21:07,620

saying it's triple platinum I think it

399

00:21:11,149 --> 00:21:08,539

just

400

00:21:12,230 --> 00:21:11,159

I think must have gone 10 Platinum but

401  
00:21:15,649 --> 00:21:12,240  
anyway

402  
00:21:18,950 --> 00:21:15,659  
in 2001

403  
00:21:23,630 --> 00:21:18,960  
Robin publicly stated that he had AIDS

404  
00:21:26,630 --> 00:21:23,640  
and had been HIV positive since 1994.

405  
00:21:28,430 --> 00:21:26,640  
that was in 2001. he had also been in

406  
00:21:30,350 --> 00:21:28,440  
and out of the hospital for eight years

407  
00:21:33,490 --> 00:21:30,360  
dealing with back problems and health

408  
00:21:36,409 --> 00:21:33,500  
issues associated with HIV his weight

409  
00:21:38,590 --> 00:21:36,419  
ballooned he was six foot five I've met

410  
00:21:42,169 --> 00:21:38,600  
Robin and hung out with him many times

411  
00:21:44,450 --> 00:21:42,179  
big guy big guy six foot five and he

412  
00:21:47,390 --> 00:21:44,460  
ballooned to over 400 pounds

413  
00:21:50,390 --> 00:21:47,400

and uh it was just had as pain if

414

00:21:53,210 --> 00:21:50,400

pancreas shut down and it was uh it was

415

00:21:55,010 --> 00:21:53,220

just bad it was bad Robin died a year

416

00:21:59,930 --> 00:21:55,020

later after that public statement in

417

00:22:03,169 --> 00:21:59,940

2001 on June 6 2002 at his home in Los

418

00:22:06,110 --> 00:22:03,179

Angeles of a heroin overdose

419

00:22:09,950 --> 00:22:06,120

incredible Happy Birthday Robin Crosby I

420

00:22:12,529 --> 00:22:09,960

went today and listened uh to

421

00:22:15,649 --> 00:22:12,539

and you can do this on YouTube just look

422

00:22:19,549 --> 00:22:15,659

up uh YouTube uh Round and Round Robin

423

00:22:21,169 --> 00:22:19,559

Crosby isolated guitar tracks and it'll

424

00:22:24,950 --> 00:22:21,179

pop up right there and go and listen to

425

00:22:26,990 --> 00:22:24,960

just his guitar on one of the greatest

426

00:22:29,870 --> 00:22:27,000

songs in Rock history right round and

427

00:22:32,149 --> 00:22:29,880

round and it was always especially for

428

00:22:33,890 --> 00:22:32,159

us guitar players back in the 80s it was

429

00:22:36,350 --> 00:22:33,900

a difficult lick

430

00:22:39,169 --> 00:22:36,360

uh the whole song was difficult Warren D

431

00:22:41,049 --> 00:22:39,179

martini and that guitar solo but Robin

432

00:22:45,890 --> 00:22:41,059

that rhythm guitar

433

00:22:47,750 --> 00:22:45,900

is is difficult it just is and it sounds

434

00:22:50,210 --> 00:22:47,760

easy and it sounds

435

00:22:51,590 --> 00:22:50,220

no it doesn't sound easy he makes it

436

00:22:54,289 --> 00:22:51,600

sound easy I wouldn't listen to those

437

00:22:56,330 --> 00:22:54,299

isolated tracks today which I've heard

438

00:22:58,430 --> 00:22:56,340

before and it just reminded me that they

439

00:23:02,450 --> 00:22:58,440

were out there so I went and listened to

440

00:23:05,330 --> 00:23:02,460

them and man it's the sound it's a thing

441

00:23:07,070 --> 00:23:05,340

and it's perfect

442

00:23:09,890 --> 00:23:07,080

um Robin Crosby

443

00:23:10,669 --> 00:23:09,900

just absolutely incredible incredible so

444

00:23:12,409 --> 00:23:10,679

sad

445

00:23:16,909 --> 00:23:12,419

on this day in history

446

00:23:16,919 --> 00:23:20,690

1892.

447

00:23:26,090 --> 00:23:23,690

Lizzie Borden's parents are found hacked

448

00:23:28,430 --> 00:23:26,100

to death in their Fall River

449

00:23:30,830 --> 00:23:28,440

Massachusetts home yeah that's a good

450

00:23:32,149 --> 00:23:30,840

picture of Robin with the Flying V

451  
00:23:34,789 --> 00:23:32,159  
yeah

452  
00:23:37,850 --> 00:23:34,799  
I do was great that was a I was a great

453  
00:23:40,909 --> 00:23:37,860  
player thank you that Michelle Michelle

454  
00:23:42,769 --> 00:23:40,919  
coming in strong fader fact

455  
00:23:45,830 --> 00:23:42,779  
all right

456  
00:23:47,269 --> 00:23:45,840  
the guy that founded Tropicana Tropicana

457  
00:23:52,730 --> 00:23:47,279  
orange juice

458  
00:23:55,010 --> 00:23:52,740  
Tropicana his name was Anthony Rossi

459  
00:23:59,750 --> 00:23:55,020  
he found a Tropicana

460  
00:24:04,669 --> 00:23:59,760  
in 1945. he was an Italian immigrant who

461  
00:24:09,289 --> 00:24:04,679  
arrived into this country with 25 in his

462  
00:24:13,310 --> 00:24:11,630  
there you go you gotta love this country

463  
00:24:15,470 --> 00:24:13,320

and that

464

00:24:17,510 --> 00:24:15,480

is your fader fact

465

00:24:19,330 --> 00:24:17,520

tonight Peter Robbins is back with us

466

00:24:24,110 --> 00:24:19,340

I'm very excited about the show tonight

467

00:24:27,590 --> 00:24:24,120

Peter is I will always consider him

468

00:24:31,190 --> 00:24:27,600

our ufologist at Large

469

00:24:36,169 --> 00:24:31,200

that's Peter our journalist at large our

470

00:24:38,450 --> 00:24:36,179

author at large our editor at large

471

00:24:40,010 --> 00:24:38,460

that's Peter Robbins Peter Robbins is

472

00:24:43,070 --> 00:24:40,020

with us he'll be joining us in a couple

473

00:24:44,330 --> 00:24:43,080

of minutes and uh I gotta hit this River

474

00:24:46,549 --> 00:24:44,340

Moon coffee

475

00:24:51,470 --> 00:24:46,559

man I just rambled I didn't say anything

476  
00:24:56,510 --> 00:24:54,409  
I said nothing at all

477  
00:24:58,549 --> 00:24:56,520  
said nothing at all let the critics come

478  
00:25:00,409 --> 00:24:58,559  
in

479  
00:25:03,710 --> 00:25:00,419  
Jimmy Church

480  
00:25:05,330 --> 00:25:03,720  
23 minutes 43 seconds

481  
00:25:08,149 --> 00:25:05,340  
said nothing

482  
00:25:10,490 --> 00:25:08,159  
Robin Crosby talked about that round and

483  
00:25:15,590 --> 00:25:13,010  
[rivermoonwellness.com](http://rivermoonwellness.com)

484  
00:25:18,049 --> 00:25:15,600  
Brian

485  
00:25:20,570 --> 00:25:18,059  
thanks for the years of OJ that's

486  
00:25:22,070 --> 00:25:20,580  
classic all right now

487  
00:25:23,990 --> 00:25:22,080  
so

488  
00:25:25,570 --> 00:25:24,000

Peter Robbins

489

00:25:31,970 --> 00:25:25,580

author

490

00:25:34,370 --> 00:25:31,980

and I could name a few right off the top

491

00:25:36,470 --> 00:25:34,380

of my head Don Schmidt right

492

00:25:39,169 --> 00:25:36,480

Tom Kerry

493

00:25:41,450 --> 00:25:39,179

I already mentioned Nick Redfern great

494

00:25:42,350 --> 00:25:41,460

writers they they know how to write a

495

00:25:45,169 --> 00:25:42,360

book

496

00:25:46,490 --> 00:25:45,179

and and going back to my early days of

497

00:25:50,330 --> 00:25:46,500

ufology

498

00:25:56,330 --> 00:25:50,340

and and what Don Schmidt meant to me

499

00:26:02,930 --> 00:25:59,090

these books coming in and and it was

500

00:26:04,130 --> 00:26:02,940

really funny I had a stack and it seemed

501  
00:26:09,310 --> 00:26:04,140  
like it just happened in a couple of

502  
00:26:12,830 --> 00:26:09,320  
years but I had a stack of Roswell books

503  
00:26:15,529 --> 00:26:12,840  
Aztec Corona Roswell stacked this tall

504  
00:26:17,330 --> 00:26:15,539  
and by the time different writers and by

505  
00:26:20,330 --> 00:26:17,340  
the time you you know you get to the

506  
00:26:22,850 --> 00:26:20,340  
10th one the 15th one you're starting to

507  
00:26:25,549 --> 00:26:22,860  
realize didn't I just read that before I

508  
00:26:28,909 --> 00:26:25,559  
did have I read this book before

509  
00:26:30,350 --> 00:26:28,919  
I feel like I've read did I already read

510  
00:26:33,590 --> 00:26:30,360  
this

511  
00:26:35,990 --> 00:26:33,600  
I love it right and so

512  
00:26:38,630 --> 00:26:36,000  
it's going through some of my uh books

513  
00:26:39,950 --> 00:26:38,640

here some of my older ones and things

514

00:26:43,370 --> 00:26:39,960

that meant a lot to me over the years

515

00:26:47,350 --> 00:26:43,380

and I've got a list of 20 here

516

00:26:50,029 --> 00:26:47,360

but um that have to be red

517

00:26:53,149 --> 00:26:50,039

and one of them

518

00:26:55,549 --> 00:26:53,159

that I didn't read until I think three

519

00:26:58,610 --> 00:26:55,559

or four years ago I want to thank Laura

520

00:27:01,789 --> 00:26:58,620

London uh for pointing this out early on

521

00:27:04,669 --> 00:27:01,799

I hope she's listening flying saucers a

522

00:27:05,990 --> 00:27:04,679

modern myth of things seen in the Sky by

523

00:27:09,470 --> 00:27:06,000

Carl Young

524

00:27:12,950 --> 00:27:09,480

that is a necessary read the report on

525

00:27:16,250 --> 00:27:12,960

unidentified flying objects by Edward J

526

00:27:18,350 --> 00:27:16,260

rupelt an absolute necessity listen

527

00:27:22,210 --> 00:27:18,360

everything that I'm saying write this

528

00:27:27,110 --> 00:27:22,220

down the Mothman Prophecies by John Keel

529

00:27:30,950 --> 00:27:27,120

is an absolute necessary read the UFO

530

00:27:32,289 --> 00:27:30,960

experience by J Allen heineck an

531

00:27:35,690 --> 00:27:32,299

absolute

532

00:27:39,350 --> 00:27:35,700

necessary read

533

00:27:43,490 --> 00:27:39,360

um a crash at Corona by Don Berliner and

534

00:27:44,570 --> 00:27:43,500

Stanton T Friedman an absolute necessary

535

00:27:46,730 --> 00:27:44,580

read

536

00:27:52,269 --> 00:27:46,740

Above Top Secret

537

00:27:54,610 --> 00:27:52,279

by Timothy Goode an absolute 100 percent

538

00:27:59,450 --> 00:27:54,620

must read

539

00:28:04,490 --> 00:27:59,460

the Andresen Affair by Raymond E Fowler

540

00:28:07,130 --> 00:28:04,500

an absolute necessary read that book

541

00:28:10,010 --> 00:28:07,140

will um

542

00:28:12,590 --> 00:28:10,020

100 percent guaranteed

543

00:28:14,930 --> 00:28:12,600

crazy dreams

544

00:28:17,090 --> 00:28:14,940

the Andreessen Affair read it it's an

545

00:28:19,850 --> 00:28:17,100

amazing book

546

00:28:22,490 --> 00:28:19,860

um communion by Whitley strieber I know

547

00:28:24,769 --> 00:28:22,500

you know it's it just it's so obvious

548

00:28:28,130 --> 00:28:24,779

but it is a necessary reading if you

549

00:28:30,830 --> 00:28:28,140

haven't read it read it finally this uh

550

00:28:34,310 --> 00:28:30,840

the movie is out now it's popping up on

551  
00:28:37,070 --> 00:28:34,320  
on uh Amazon after being gone for a long

552  
00:28:41,330 --> 00:28:37,080  
time but now you can go and check it out

553  
00:28:42,710 --> 00:28:41,340  
um uh the interrupted journey by John G

554  
00:28:46,730 --> 00:28:42,720  
Fuller

555  
00:28:49,970 --> 00:28:46,740  
uh that that book because it was written

556  
00:28:53,389 --> 00:28:49,980  
at the time of Betty and Barney Hill so

557  
00:28:56,090 --> 00:28:53,399  
you're getting it in real time uh it's a

558  
00:28:58,909 --> 00:28:56,100  
it's a very historical narrative as is

559  
00:29:01,310 --> 00:28:58,919  
the Andreessen affair

560  
00:29:02,750 --> 00:29:01,320  
um you uh Betty and driesen and what her

561  
00:29:05,149 --> 00:29:02,760  
and her family went through and the way

562  
00:29:07,690 --> 00:29:05,159  
that the book is written

563  
00:29:11,930 --> 00:29:07,700

um it's it's incredible it's incredible

564

00:29:14,210 --> 00:29:11,940

so uh I have other ones uh out there

565

00:29:16,130 --> 00:29:14,220

like I mentioned communion there's

566

00:29:19,250 --> 00:29:16,140

another book called a report on

567

00:29:21,590 --> 00:29:19,260

communion by Ed Conroy is uh something

568

00:29:23,870 --> 00:29:21,600

that you should check out did I mention

569

00:29:24,889 --> 00:29:23,880

the messengers of deception by Jacques

570

00:29:28,789 --> 00:29:24,899

valet

571

00:29:31,430 --> 00:29:28,799

right these are books that you have to

572

00:29:33,889 --> 00:29:31,440

have in your library and you have to

573

00:29:36,789 --> 00:29:33,899

read them you just do

574

00:29:39,590 --> 00:29:36,799

um Above Top Secret by Timothy B Goode

575

00:29:43,570 --> 00:29:39,600

is essentially

576

00:29:46,730 --> 00:29:43,580

a collection of documents

577

00:29:50,210 --> 00:29:46,740

and a collection of first-hand accounts

578

00:29:54,590 --> 00:29:50,220

and I learned more in that book at that

579

00:29:56,810 --> 00:29:54,600

time this was 19. early 90s

580

00:29:59,870 --> 00:29:56,820

um somewhere in there I don't remember

581

00:30:02,330 --> 00:29:59,880

the exact year but it was early 90s and

582

00:30:05,750 --> 00:30:02,340

it became such an important book for me

583

00:30:07,490 --> 00:30:05,760

and I remember uh Richard Dolan telling

584

00:30:10,190 --> 00:30:07,500

me the exact same thing it was like the

585

00:30:13,190 --> 00:30:10,200

first book and for me it was the only

586

00:30:16,070 --> 00:30:13,200

book for a long time Above Top Secret

587

00:30:18,649 --> 00:30:16,080

and it's it's 30 years old now it's got

588

00:30:21,769 --> 00:30:18,659

to be 30 years old it's got to be this

589

00:30:23,269 --> 00:30:21,779

is Fade to Black speaking of authors we

590

00:30:27,049 --> 00:30:23,279

got one of the best tonight with this

591

00:30:30,610 --> 00:30:27,059

Peter Robbins is here and uh author at

592

00:30:34,490 --> 00:30:30,620

large editor at Large

593

00:30:37,370 --> 00:30:34,500

ufologist at large that's Peter Robbins

594

00:30:39,950 --> 00:30:37,380

he is with us very excited

595

00:30:41,630 --> 00:30:39,960

he's got a great show that's on Monday

596

00:30:43,730 --> 00:30:41,640

nights right before Fade to Black of

597

00:30:45,710 --> 00:30:43,740

course meanwhile here on Earth I'm gonna

598

00:30:47,570 --> 00:30:45,720

talk about all of that who is Peter

599

00:30:49,490 --> 00:30:47,580

Robbins

600

00:30:50,990 --> 00:30:49,500

I want his best stuff tonight we're

601  
00:30:52,610 --> 00:30:51,000  
gonna do all of that I'm Yours Timmy

602  
00:30:56,269 --> 00:30:52,620  
church this is Fade to Black and The

603  
00:30:59,740 --> 00:30:56,279  
Game Changer Network and kgra the planet

604  
00:31:04,190 --> 00:30:59,750  
I'll be right back with Peter Robbins

605  
00:31:18,230 --> 00:31:04,200  
[Music]

606  
00:31:20,049 --> 00:31:18,240  
Church daughter of you know who and

607  
00:31:21,950 --> 00:31:20,059  
you're listening to fade to black on

608  
00:31:25,149 --> 00:31:21,960  
jimmychurchradio.com and The Game

609  
00:31:32,570 --> 00:31:28,130  
you're listening to Jimmy Church Fade to

610  
00:31:32,580 --> 00:31:43,549  
will now cause for alien identification

611  
00:31:48,049 --> 00:31:45,950  
introducing the game changer blend from

612  
00:31:50,389 --> 00:31:48,059  
River Moon coffee that delivers a

613  
00:31:53,090 --> 00:31:50,399

customized blend made specifically for

614

00:31:56,509 --> 00:31:53,100

the fader knots if the game is rigged

615

00:31:59,269 --> 00:31:56,519

change the game it's a bolder cup with

616

00:32:01,490 --> 00:31:59,279

some bite Game Changer is the copy of

617

00:32:03,889 --> 00:32:01,500

choice for those that prefer an organic

618

00:32:07,310 --> 00:32:03,899

dark roast that is slightly lighter and

619

00:32:09,830 --> 00:32:07,320

milder but it's still dark with wild

620

00:32:12,350 --> 00:32:09,840

notes of pecans and chocolate with a

621

00:32:14,509 --> 00:32:12,360

rich balanced full-bodied cup that is

622

00:32:17,210 --> 00:32:14,519

roasted to Perfection for a great coffee

623

00:32:20,690 --> 00:32:17,220

to start your day as an after dinner

624

00:32:23,450 --> 00:32:20,700

coffee or anywhere in between Artisan

625

00:32:25,850 --> 00:32:23,460

small batch roasted to Perfection USDA

626  
00:32:28,549 --> 00:32:25,860  
certified organic all River Moon coffee

627  
00:32:31,250 --> 00:32:28,559  
is freshly roasted and packaged in the

628  
00:32:33,230 --> 00:32:31,260  
USA just go to [rivermooncoffee.com](http://rivermooncoffee.com) or

629  
00:32:36,649 --> 00:32:33,240  
click on the banners over on our site

630  
00:32:38,750 --> 00:32:36,659  
and use the promo code f2b blend for 15

631  
00:32:42,070 --> 00:32:38,760  
off of your order today

632  
00:32:48,409 --> 00:32:43,730  
[Music]

633  
00:32:49,549 --> 00:32:48,419  
forward this is trade to Black make

634  
00:32:52,730 --> 00:32:49,559  
contact

635  
00:32:54,470 --> 00:32:52,740  
[ra radio.com](http://ra.radio.com)

636  
00:32:57,409 --> 00:32:54,480  
this is Jimmy Church of Fade to Black

637  
00:32:59,630 --> 00:32:57,419  
and you can get our podcast for just two

638  
00:33:02,090 --> 00:32:59,640

dollars per month all you have to do is

639

00:33:04,730 --> 00:33:02,100

click on the podcast Banner over at

640

00:33:07,549 --> 00:33:04,740

[jimmychurchradio.com](http://jimmychurchradio.com)

641

00:33:10,130 --> 00:33:07,559

hi folks it's trembling times and fear

642

00:33:11,990 --> 00:33:10,140

is pushing emotions which in turn pushes

643

00:33:14,210 --> 00:33:12,000

Health the wrong direction do you ever

644

00:33:16,669 --> 00:33:14,220

get an ache because life is uneasy try a

645

00:33:18,350 --> 00:33:16,679

life change T at [getthet.com](http://getthet.com) life change

646

00:33:20,570 --> 00:33:18,360

Tea Works on your digestive tract

647

00:33:22,610 --> 00:33:20,580

helping to move food through quicker and

648

00:33:24,649 --> 00:33:22,620

comfortably so your health is spot on

649

00:33:26,990 --> 00:33:24,659

life change team may not help with World

650

00:33:29,509 --> 00:33:27,000

issues but it will help with your

651  
00:33:32,570 --> 00:33:29,519  
digestive issues a glass a day helps

652  
00:33:35,630 --> 00:33:32,580  
keep The Intruders away so change your

653  
00:33:38,690 --> 00:33:35,640  
life today log on to getthet.com that's

654  
00:33:41,210 --> 00:33:38,700  
get the tea.com if your health game is

655  
00:33:43,909 --> 00:33:41,220  
off get on by ordering life change tea

656  
00:33:46,250 --> 00:33:43,919  
get the tea.com and while you're on our

657  
00:33:48,110 --> 00:33:46,260  
site look around at the great non-GMO

658  
00:33:50,210 --> 00:33:48,120  
organic supplements and if you're a

659  
00:33:52,490 --> 00:33:50,220  
sales Shopper go to our specials page

660  
00:33:54,169 --> 00:33:52,500  
and see what's for you I've been

661  
00:33:56,570 --> 00:33:54,179  
drinking the tea for 12 years and I'm

662  
00:34:01,009 --> 00:33:56,580  
sure glad for its health benefits again

663  
00:34:03,289 --> 00:34:01,019

that's get the tea.com get the tea.com

664

00:34:05,690 --> 00:34:03,299

the tea that makes you go

665

00:34:07,430 --> 00:34:05,700

fade or not when you think about the

666

00:34:09,230 --> 00:34:07,440

future of our country and where we're

667

00:34:12,290 --> 00:34:09,240

headed do you wonder about the food

668

00:34:14,629 --> 00:34:12,300

supply I do disruptions in the food

669

00:34:16,909 --> 00:34:14,639

supply chain could be disastrous and

670

00:34:19,250 --> 00:34:16,919

they usually occur with little warning

671

00:34:21,710 --> 00:34:19,260

that's why the smartest thing you can do

672

00:34:25,129 --> 00:34:21,720

today is to stockpile emergency food

673

00:34:28,190 --> 00:34:25,139

water and other Essentials I personally

674

00:34:30,230 --> 00:34:28,200

recommend my Patriot Supply they're the

675

00:34:32,810 --> 00:34:30,240

nation's largest emergency preparedness

676  
00:34:35,510 --> 00:34:32,820  
company serving millions of customers

677  
00:34:38,149 --> 00:34:35,520  
for more than a decade in fact they're

678  
00:34:41,270 --> 00:34:38,159  
the only source my family trusts for our

679  
00:34:44,389 --> 00:34:41,280  
preparedness plan you should too right

680  
00:34:46,970 --> 00:34:44,399  
now save 20 off a full four week supply

681  
00:34:50,149 --> 00:34:46,980  
of delicious meals that provide 2 000

682  
00:34:53,649 --> 00:34:50,159  
calories a day saving 20 helps too

683  
00:34:56,510 --> 00:34:53,659  
doesn't it especially now so go to

684  
00:34:59,690 --> 00:34:56,520  
preparewithjimmy.com and get ready let's

685  
00:35:03,470 --> 00:34:59,700  
prepare with jimmy.com there's no time

686  
00:35:09,900 --> 00:35:03,480  
to lose do it now

687  
00:35:09,910 --> 00:35:15,109  
[Music]

688  
00:35:22,010 --> 00:35:18,410

on the game changer radio network and

689

00:35:24,770 --> 00:35:22,020

kgra the planet

690

00:35:25,849 --> 00:35:24,780

hi this is Rob Reiner from Anvil and

691

00:35:31,410 --> 00:35:25,859

you're listening to Jimmy

692

00:35:49,190 --> 00:35:42,240

[Music]

693

00:35:54,829 --> 00:35:51,230

all right Welcome Back Fade to Black I

694

00:35:58,730 --> 00:35:57,410

our guest tonight how do we top last

695

00:36:02,930 --> 00:35:58,740

night's show

696

00:36:04,670 --> 00:36:02,940

I mean is that possible yes it is it is

697

00:36:08,329 --> 00:36:04,680

so the pressure's on Peter Robbins

698

00:36:13,550 --> 00:36:10,609

Peter Robbins is here

699

00:36:14,930 --> 00:36:13,560

such mad respect for Peter and uh we're

700

00:36:18,230 --> 00:36:14,940

gonna have a great conversation tonight

701  
00:36:19,670 --> 00:36:18,240  
and I'm gonna jump outside of Peter's

702  
00:36:21,829 --> 00:36:19,680  
comfort zone I'm gonna do it from the

703  
00:36:23,510 --> 00:36:21,839  
gate all right so that's that's my

704  
00:36:25,550 --> 00:36:23,520  
promise to Pete I'm watching him now you

705  
00:36:28,609 --> 00:36:25,560  
guys can't see him but he just he just

706  
00:36:32,329 --> 00:36:28,619  
fidgeted he's just he's kind of like you

707  
00:36:33,770 --> 00:36:32,339  
know and and I get that I can't wait for

708  
00:36:35,690 --> 00:36:33,780  
this he's an investigative writer he's

709  
00:36:37,550 --> 00:36:35,700  
an author lecturer who's writing and

710  
00:36:39,170 --> 00:36:37,560  
research or focused on the subject of

711  
00:36:41,930 --> 00:36:39,180  
you know of course UFOs and their

712  
00:36:44,270 --> 00:36:41,940  
implications to humanity he's appeared

713  
00:36:47,510 --> 00:36:44,280

on a guest on way too many shows I don't

714

00:36:49,310 --> 00:36:47,520

have the time to get into all of it but

715

00:36:51,650 --> 00:36:49,320

Ancient Aliens History Channels britons

716

00:36:54,589 --> 00:36:51,660

Roswell Unsolved Mysteries Good Day New

717

00:36:56,690 --> 00:36:54,599

York The O'Reilly Factor take that off

718

00:36:59,329 --> 00:36:56,700

uh we're gonna take that one off Fox New

719

00:37:02,569 --> 00:36:59,339

York the real Roswell Nat Geo of course

720

00:37:06,290 --> 00:37:02,579

Sci-fi channel documentary UFO Invasion

721

00:37:07,930 --> 00:37:06,300

Ed rendlesham and the good stuff is he

722

00:37:10,910 --> 00:37:07,940

hosts right before Fade to Black

723

00:37:13,130 --> 00:37:10,920

meanwhile here on Earth that's Monday

724

00:37:14,930 --> 00:37:13,140

nights right here on kgra I would like

725

00:37:16,490 --> 00:37:14,940

to welcome back to fade to black and I'm

726

00:37:17,930 --> 00:37:16,500

going to say this out of the gate is

727

00:37:20,810 --> 00:37:17,940

Peter Robbins Peter where have you been

728

00:37:22,609 --> 00:37:20,820

man it's been too long

729

00:37:25,190 --> 00:37:22,619

um

730

00:37:26,990 --> 00:37:25,200

yes you got me out of my comfort zone

731

00:37:31,190 --> 00:37:27,000

um mostly tucked away in central New

732

00:37:34,190 --> 00:37:31,200

York State on my vast uh fully fenced in

733

00:37:36,589 --> 00:37:34,200

uh compound here in central New York

734

00:37:40,490 --> 00:37:36,599

just outside of Ithaca home of Cornell

735

00:37:43,190 --> 00:37:40,500

University yes and uh you're not that

736

00:37:45,650 --> 00:37:43,200

far from uh sir Dolan

737

00:37:48,770 --> 00:37:45,660

that's right an hour and a half as the

738

00:37:51,290 --> 00:37:48,780

crow flies or as the car drives and uh

739

00:37:53,569 --> 00:37:51,300

we come we commute fairly regularly back

740

00:37:55,670 --> 00:37:53,579

and forth yeah yeah he's such a great

741

00:37:58,069 --> 00:37:55,680

guy but it's not about Richard bleep and

742

00:37:59,930 --> 00:37:58,079

Dolan tonight Peter it's about you it's

743

00:38:03,530 --> 00:37:59,940

about you and

744

00:38:05,690 --> 00:38:03,540

um uh I wanted to I'm gonna discuss a

745

00:38:08,750 --> 00:38:05,700

few things uh first off I don't think

746

00:38:10,730 --> 00:38:08,760

most people know that Peter was a folk

747

00:38:14,870 --> 00:38:10,740

singer in the warehouse District of New

748

00:38:15,829 --> 00:38:14,880

York at one time and uh so the he's

749

00:38:17,690 --> 00:38:15,839

looking

750

00:38:20,990 --> 00:38:17,700

what

751  
00:38:23,390 --> 00:38:21,000  
um but uh it was really funny because uh

752  
00:38:25,670 --> 00:38:23,400  
you went wow the guitars and I and I

753  
00:38:29,210 --> 00:38:25,680  
stopped right there and I thought about

754  
00:38:32,750 --> 00:38:29,220  
your your your family's musical

755  
00:38:35,150 --> 00:38:32,760  
background and I I can we talk about

756  
00:38:37,310 --> 00:38:35,160  
that a little bit absolutely

757  
00:38:39,950 --> 00:38:37,320  
um Can can we talk about your sister

758  
00:38:41,990 --> 00:38:39,960  
yes absolutely tell everybody who your

759  
00:38:45,170 --> 00:38:42,000  
sister is and absolutely blow their

760  
00:38:48,050 --> 00:38:45,180  
minds yeah uh my sister Helen performed

761  
00:38:50,089 --> 00:38:48,060  
under the name of Helen Wheels uh I

762  
00:38:52,250 --> 00:38:50,099  
believe it was before the McCartney song

763  
00:38:54,470 --> 00:38:52,260

came out but she was part of the first

764

00:38:56,870 --> 00:38:54,480

wave of the whole New York punk movement

765

00:39:00,829 --> 00:38:56,880

had her first band hitting the stage the

766

00:39:05,510 --> 00:39:00,839

Hell on Wheels band at cbgb's in 1976

767

00:39:07,970 --> 00:39:05,520

and opened in grew closer to a lot of no

768

00:39:12,170 --> 00:39:07,980

names like the Ramones and the talking

769

00:39:14,630 --> 00:39:12,180

heads and Blondie and Iggy and

770

00:39:17,690 --> 00:39:14,640

television Richard hell and the voidoids

771

00:39:19,370 --> 00:39:17,700

television yeah yeah Patty Smith on and

772

00:39:22,010 --> 00:39:19,380

on down the pantheon

773

00:39:24,589 --> 00:39:22,020

she was probably best known to some

774

00:39:26,690 --> 00:39:24,599

people as writing a number of wonderful

775

00:39:29,690 --> 00:39:26,700

hits for the Blue Oyster Cult who she

776

00:39:32,569 --> 00:39:29,700

was associated with for 30 years really

777

00:39:35,150 --> 00:39:32,579

Albert Bouchard their founding drummer

778

00:39:38,329 --> 00:39:35,160

uh joined her band when he left the cult

779

00:39:41,750 --> 00:39:38,339

and is still a dear friend of mine uh

780

00:39:45,950 --> 00:39:41,760

Helen won gold and platinum records for

781

00:39:48,650 --> 00:39:45,960

songs on the iconic boc album

782

00:39:50,810 --> 00:39:48,660

um agents of Fortune and I have to say

783

00:39:53,690 --> 00:39:50,820

with more than a little pride I am

784

00:39:55,670 --> 00:39:53,700

probably the only person in ufology who

785

00:39:59,089 --> 00:39:55,680

also has been awarded gold and platinum

786

00:40:01,450 --> 00:39:59,099

records for that same album for work and

787

00:40:04,309 --> 00:40:01,460

art Direction

788

00:40:07,430 --> 00:40:04,319

she was a remarkable person a great

789

00:40:09,349 --> 00:40:07,440

artist a great poet and one of the

790

00:40:12,230 --> 00:40:09,359

kindest and most extraordinary human

791

00:40:15,410 --> 00:40:12,240

beings I've ever met I'm biased of

792

00:40:18,349 --> 00:40:15,420

course we lost my sister in January of

793

00:40:20,450 --> 00:40:18,359

2000 but she certainly packed more into

794

00:40:23,690 --> 00:40:20,460

her 50 years than most people could

795

00:40:25,990 --> 00:40:23,700

possibly do in about a hundred and can I

796

00:40:28,329 --> 00:40:26,000

say

797

00:40:30,069 --> 00:40:28,339

stunningly beautiful

798

00:40:33,490 --> 00:40:30,079

I mean

799

00:40:35,750 --> 00:40:33,500

seriously it's just incredible the hair

800

00:40:39,230 --> 00:40:35,760

the look

801  
00:40:42,170 --> 00:40:39,240  
um and she was she was in shape she was

802  
00:40:44,270 --> 00:40:42,180  
in shape she was actually um she she was

803  
00:40:47,770 --> 00:40:44,280  
like when she stage Act was so physical

804  
00:40:50,450 --> 00:40:47,780  
right that she suffered a lot of

805  
00:40:52,430 --> 00:40:50,460  
performance related injuries she was

806  
00:40:54,950 --> 00:40:52,440  
doing Mosh Pit jumps a decade or so

807  
00:40:57,890 --> 00:40:54,960  
before they want more mosh pits nobody

808  
00:40:59,750 --> 00:40:57,900  
would really catch her and that kind of

809  
00:41:02,030 --> 00:40:59,760  
encouraged her to take better care of

810  
00:41:03,589 --> 00:41:02,040  
herself but ultimately to get dead

811  
00:41:06,349 --> 00:41:03,599  
serious about becoming a female

812  
00:41:08,210 --> 00:41:06,359  
bodybuilder and in her weight class

813  
00:41:11,510 --> 00:41:08,220

about I'm guessing about a hundred

814

00:41:12,950 --> 00:41:11,520

pounds soaking wet all 4 11 of her she

815

00:41:16,010 --> 00:41:12,960

was a ranking National female

816

00:41:18,410 --> 00:41:16,020

bodybuilder for some years as well as a

817

00:41:21,829 --> 00:41:18,420

trainer as well as a nutritionist as

818

00:41:24,290 --> 00:41:21,839

well as a great scholar and one hell of

819

00:41:25,730 --> 00:41:24,300

a performer and writer yeah the fader

820

00:41:29,690 --> 00:41:25,740

knots are posting pictures of her right

821

00:41:33,170 --> 00:41:29,700

now this is great and uh Hell on Wheels

822

00:41:36,829 --> 00:41:33,180

band at cbgb's right there wow I got

823

00:41:40,670 --> 00:41:36,839

some flyers up uh in the feed yeah very

824

00:41:44,030 --> 00:41:40,680

look she she was just incredible looking

825

00:41:47,150 --> 00:41:44,040

yeah she also was um among her other

826

00:41:48,890 --> 00:41:47,160

talents she after her getting her degree

827

00:41:50,690 --> 00:41:48,900

in English literature which she didn't

828

00:41:52,250 --> 00:41:50,700

want people to know about you know when

829

00:41:54,470 --> 00:41:52,260

you're creating your artist's Persona

830

00:41:57,470 --> 00:41:54,480

you want people to think you just kind

831

00:41:59,630 --> 00:41:57,480

of by spontaneous combustion burst into

832

00:42:01,609 --> 00:41:59,640

flame and appeared on East 6th Street in

833

00:42:04,430 --> 00:42:01,619

the East Village fully formed and ready

834

00:42:07,490 --> 00:42:04,440

to go but she was also a graduate of the

835

00:42:10,309 --> 00:42:07,500

French fashion tailoring Institute and

836

00:42:12,349 --> 00:42:10,319

before she got a big break she was

837

00:42:14,930 --> 00:42:12,359

making like one-of-a-kind Leathers for

838

00:42:17,030 --> 00:42:14,940

rock groups in the mid 70s and

839

00:42:18,890 --> 00:42:17,040

ultimately her then boyfriend and two

840

00:42:21,890 --> 00:42:18,900

more times over the next 30 Years Albert

841

00:42:23,450 --> 00:42:21,900

Bouchard said why don't you let's take

842

00:42:26,150 --> 00:42:23,460

some of your poems because she was a

843

00:42:28,069 --> 00:42:26,160

fine poet let us put them to music and

844

00:42:30,290 --> 00:42:28,079

run them by the guys and see if anybody

845

00:42:32,210 --> 00:42:30,300

likes him and they went gold and they

846

00:42:34,910 --> 00:42:32,220

went platinum and the rest is history

847

00:42:38,030 --> 00:42:34,920

but she made her own her own costumes

848

00:42:40,609 --> 00:42:38,040

and had a very fine sense of makeup a

849

00:42:43,730 --> 00:42:40,619

great sense of self-promotion and a

850

00:42:45,710 --> 00:42:43,740

wonderful Act of being the most menacing

851  
00:42:47,870 --> 00:42:45,720  
four foot 11 creature ever to walk the

852  
00:42:49,970 --> 00:42:47,880  
earth but in fact she was a bit of a

853  
00:42:52,490 --> 00:42:49,980  
cream puff behind the scenes and again

854  
00:42:54,349 --> 00:42:52,500  
one of the kindest loveliest people you

855  
00:42:57,470 --> 00:42:54,359  
could ever want to meet Jimmy yeah yeah

856  
00:42:59,990 --> 00:42:57,480  
did she um I'm looking at her arms here

857  
00:43:02,210 --> 00:43:00,000  
and some bodybuilding stuff did she ever

858  
00:43:03,470 --> 00:43:02,220  
did she ever did she ever give you one

859  
00:43:06,410 --> 00:43:03,480  
to the chin

860  
00:43:08,270 --> 00:43:06,420  
no but I like to stay on the right side

861  
00:43:12,290 --> 00:43:08,280  
of her she could probably bench press

862  
00:43:15,950 --> 00:43:12,300  
you yes you know top form

863  
00:43:18,710 --> 00:43:15,960

um and it was intimidating there's um

864

00:43:22,069 --> 00:43:18,720

you know she really was a legend in a

865

00:43:24,470 --> 00:43:22,079

lot of people's minds and uh when she

866

00:43:26,930 --> 00:43:24,480

passed a lot of people mourned and her

867

00:43:29,930 --> 00:43:26,940

New York we had two memorials for the

868

00:43:31,730 --> 00:43:29,940

one in the city was in the basement of

869

00:43:34,309 --> 00:43:31,740

an old building on the Lower East Side

870

00:43:36,230 --> 00:43:34,319

originally an old synagogue that was now

871

00:43:38,930 --> 00:43:36,240

a community center over 200 people

872

00:43:41,990 --> 00:43:38,940

showed up right a mixture of actors

873

00:43:44,569 --> 00:43:42,000

performers relatives Hell's Angels loved

874

00:43:46,609 --> 00:43:44,579

her because she wrote a song that became

875

00:43:49,490 --> 00:43:46,619

kind of their iconic Anthem Brotherhood

876

00:43:51,710 --> 00:43:49,500

of Outlaws and it even spread to English

877

00:43:54,650 --> 00:43:51,720

chapters and

878

00:43:57,890 --> 00:43:54,660

um won Upstate uh some months after the

879

00:44:00,589 --> 00:43:57,900

fact but still lives large in a lot of

880

00:44:03,349 --> 00:44:00,599

people's minds now and her music I must

881

00:44:05,450 --> 00:44:03,359

say has aged very well I always thought

882

00:44:07,490 --> 00:44:05,460

like can we clear up some of the urban

883

00:44:10,190 --> 00:44:07,500

myth here

884

00:44:11,569 --> 00:44:10,200

um so did McCartney write Helen Wheels

885

00:44:13,069 --> 00:44:11,579

about her

886

00:44:17,109 --> 00:44:13,079

no

887

00:44:19,790 --> 00:44:17,119

um once I mean it's spelled it's spelled

888

00:44:22,910 --> 00:44:19,800

semi-regulars right at Max's Kansas City

889

00:44:25,910 --> 00:44:22,920

uh listening to you know Lou Reed when

890

00:44:28,370 --> 00:44:25,920

he broke in and so many wonderful iconic

891

00:44:29,930 --> 00:44:28,380

acts he was there and I remember it was

892

00:44:31,910 --> 00:44:29,940

a big deal he was in a booth in the

893

00:44:34,490 --> 00:44:31,920

corner but no

894

00:44:37,370 --> 00:44:34,500

um she got her name from the then lead

895

00:44:40,309 --> 00:44:37,380

singer in the mid 70s or 76 when she

896

00:44:42,290 --> 00:44:40,319

broke in of the great New York punk

897

00:44:44,630 --> 00:44:42,300

group the dictators oh yeah handsome

898

00:44:46,670 --> 00:44:44,640

dick Manitoba yep who named her Helen

899

00:44:48,950 --> 00:44:46,680

Wheels as a pun for Hell on Wheels which

900

00:44:51,710 --> 00:44:48,960

he certainly was so but completely

901  
00:44:55,910 --> 00:44:51,720  
separate Helen Wheels Legends and myths

902  
00:44:58,430 --> 00:44:55,920  
yeah too much of a coincidence you know

903  
00:45:01,670 --> 00:44:58,440  
okay all right that's Paul's story let

904  
00:45:04,309 --> 00:45:01,680  
him stick to it then okay all right but

905  
00:45:06,050 --> 00:45:04,319  
um this is the other part though so

906  
00:45:08,569 --> 00:45:06,060  
you're you're hanging out with Blue

907  
00:45:11,150 --> 00:45:08,579  
Oyster Cult you know and and you're

908  
00:45:14,089 --> 00:45:11,160  
running around in New York in in the

909  
00:45:16,250 --> 00:45:14,099  
Rock circles like this

910  
00:45:18,710 --> 00:45:16,260  
um were you like on the side of the

911  
00:45:20,109 --> 00:45:18,720  
stage during uh Don't Fear the Reaper

912  
00:45:23,030 --> 00:45:20,119  
and Godzilla

913  
00:45:25,010 --> 00:45:23,040

this was before Godzilla

914

00:45:26,930 --> 00:45:25,020

um I was their photographer for a time I

915

00:45:29,510 --> 00:45:26,940

was on the stage in some performances

916

00:45:32,390 --> 00:45:29,520

and I remember one

917

00:45:34,849 --> 00:45:32,400

out of town performance maybe a 5 000

918

00:45:37,790 --> 00:45:34,859

person venue I'm taken out in the pitch

919

00:45:41,329 --> 00:45:37,800

Darkness I find a great shot I've got my

920

00:45:45,170 --> 00:45:41,339

Nikon F2 I am totally ready to rock and

921

00:45:49,309 --> 00:45:45,180

get great shots and I find you know what

922

00:45:52,250 --> 00:45:49,319

I think is kind of a a a a low propped

923

00:45:53,990 --> 00:45:52,260

sit on and uh as their shows always used

924

00:45:59,210 --> 00:45:54,000

to begin the announcer would go ladies

925

00:46:01,250 --> 00:45:59,220

and gentlemen the Blue Oyster Cult and

926  
00:46:04,010 --> 00:46:01,260  
the flashpots would go off all along you

927  
00:46:05,770 --> 00:46:04,020  
sat on a flashlight I was sitting on one

928  
00:46:10,910 --> 00:46:05,780  
yeah

929  
00:46:12,950 --> 00:46:10,920  
laugh now it blew me into a bank of

930  
00:46:16,370 --> 00:46:12,960  
Marshall amps and knocked me out

931  
00:46:18,890 --> 00:46:16,380  
and they began with me unconscious off

932  
00:46:21,109 --> 00:46:18,900  
to the side of the stage I I know

933  
00:46:23,890 --> 00:46:21,119  
because these guys were my friends they

934  
00:46:26,750 --> 00:46:23,900  
were concerned but they had a show to do

935  
00:46:29,930 --> 00:46:26,760  
and they were all fairly optimistic that

936  
00:46:31,550 --> 00:46:29,940  
I had survived and apparently the

937  
00:46:36,290 --> 00:46:31,560  
Roadies couldn't get me

938  
00:46:38,630 --> 00:46:36,300

um and after a fashion I came to and

939

00:46:40,910 --> 00:46:38,640

with great humiliation crept off and got

940

00:46:43,130 --> 00:46:40,920

my shots from the corner but for the

941

00:46:45,890 --> 00:46:43,140

rest of the show something didn't smell

942

00:46:47,690 --> 00:46:45,900

right oh mess there's something wrong

943

00:46:49,250 --> 00:46:47,700

and it wasn't until after the show that

944

00:46:51,470 --> 00:46:49,260

I came off

945

00:46:52,970 --> 00:46:51,480

and people were looking at me funny and

946

00:46:54,109 --> 00:46:52,980

I went into the dressing room and I

947

00:46:57,770 --> 00:46:54,119

looked at me to see why they were

948

00:47:00,290 --> 00:46:57,780

looking funny assless chaps half the

949

00:47:03,589 --> 00:47:00,300

hair on my head had been singed like a

950

00:47:06,650 --> 00:47:03,599

chicken right it smelled bad it looked

951  
00:47:08,690 --> 00:47:06,660  
worse and I was stubborn enough to wait

952  
00:47:12,890 --> 00:47:08,700  
a day or two to get a haircut I guess

953  
00:47:15,589 --> 00:47:12,900  
hoping I could force it back but no we

954  
00:47:19,490 --> 00:47:15,599  
had a lot of fun and um I haven't

955  
00:47:21,349 --> 00:47:19,500  
laughed that hard innocent time and um I

956  
00:47:26,210 --> 00:47:21,359  
remember a good deal of it all things

957  
00:47:29,990 --> 00:47:26,220  
considered so uh Peter uh it's the 70s

958  
00:47:32,870 --> 00:47:30,000  
it's an arena it's Blue Oyster Cult a

959  
00:47:34,910 --> 00:47:32,880  
little did you do a little

960  
00:47:38,329 --> 00:47:34,920  
more than little

961  
00:47:40,609 --> 00:47:38,339  
um but Jimmy I came of age in the 60s I

962  
00:47:43,069 --> 00:47:40,619  
took my first LSD trip when it was still

963  
00:47:46,309 --> 00:47:43,079

legal in America and it was Sandoz

964

00:47:48,950 --> 00:47:46,319

pharmaceutical Swiss manufactured and my

965

00:47:53,150 --> 00:47:48,960

relationship with it was a great teacher

966

00:47:56,089 --> 00:47:53,160

I learned a lot I was very much alive in

967

00:48:00,609 --> 00:47:56,099

the 60s and you know I'm psychedelics

968

00:48:03,349 --> 00:48:00,619

were my friend and ultimately I you know

969

00:48:05,329 --> 00:48:03,359

discontinued using them but I used them

970

00:48:08,030 --> 00:48:05,339

a great deal back then and that's really

971

00:48:09,790 --> 00:48:08,040

the reason why you see in front of you

972

00:48:14,630 --> 00:48:09,800

this

973

00:48:16,549 --> 00:48:14,640

wasted drug-addled babbling Hulk of in a

974

00:48:20,270 --> 00:48:16,559

shell of a former human being how did

975

00:48:22,849 --> 00:48:20,280

you start to put words together

976

00:48:25,970 --> 00:48:22,859

you know you know and I was and the

977

00:48:29,870 --> 00:48:25,980

reason why I ask I have such

978

00:48:32,870 --> 00:48:29,880

great respect and admiration for an

979

00:48:36,890 --> 00:48:32,880

author of a book any book it it doesn't

980

00:48:40,430 --> 00:48:36,900

matter there's so much discipline that

981

00:48:43,370 --> 00:48:40,440

it takes and you have to overcome so

982

00:48:45,950 --> 00:48:43,380

many things to even get words on a page

983

00:48:48,290 --> 00:48:45,960

and then get them to a point where

984

00:48:50,089 --> 00:48:48,300

somebody else can appreciate them yeah

985

00:48:52,549 --> 00:48:50,099

and not close the book and put it on the

986

00:48:55,069 --> 00:48:52,559

Shelf they finish the book because you

987

00:48:57,890 --> 00:48:55,079

you know you've drawn them in I have so

988

00:49:00,589 --> 00:48:57,900

I I don't know if I could have that kind

989

00:49:03,049 --> 00:49:00,599

of discipline when did you realize you

990

00:49:06,829 --> 00:49:03,059

could put words together

991

00:49:09,950 --> 00:49:06,839

let's go back to when I first started to

992

00:49:12,410 --> 00:49:09,960

read I'm still severely dyslexic and I

993

00:49:14,809 --> 00:49:12,420

have to compensate in a number of ways

994

00:49:16,849 --> 00:49:14,819

I wasn't I was about eight when I first

995

00:49:20,150 --> 00:49:16,859

fell in love with reading and was

996

00:49:24,109 --> 00:49:20,160

competent enough to tackle you know

997

00:49:25,490 --> 00:49:24,119

um books that were challenging

998

00:49:28,430 --> 00:49:25,500

um one of the first books that I read

999

00:49:30,109 --> 00:49:28,440

was my father's copy of 20 000 Leagues

1000

00:49:33,290 --> 00:49:30,119

Under the Sea I still have it it was

1001

00:49:36,109 --> 00:49:33,300

published in 1920 falling apart but a

1002

00:49:39,230 --> 00:49:36,119

precious book to me I then read

1003

00:49:40,910 --> 00:49:39,240

um Tom Sawyer which was very challenging

1004

00:49:44,030 --> 00:49:40,920

and I remember my parents talking to me

1005

00:49:46,549 --> 00:49:44,040

about the book after but I could hardly

1006

00:49:50,450 --> 00:49:46,559

believe what the world of words was

1007

00:49:54,650 --> 00:49:50,460

taking me into and I always been an Avid

1008

00:49:56,470 --> 00:49:54,660

Reader when I went to art school after

1009

00:49:59,450 --> 00:49:56,480

studying art for two years in University

1010

00:50:01,910 --> 00:49:59,460

my only intention and desire was to be a

1011

00:50:04,609 --> 00:50:01,920

painter a serious new york-based painter

1012

00:50:06,650 --> 00:50:04,619

and a very successful one and years

1013

00:50:09,950 --> 00:50:06,660

before I even thought about writing it

1014

00:50:13,250 --> 00:50:09,960

was my dear girlfriend Christine back

1015

00:50:16,970 --> 00:50:13,260

then love of my life who pointed out to

1016

00:50:19,549 --> 00:50:16,980

me that my paintings were mutating and

1017

00:50:22,849 --> 00:50:19,559

going from Fairly traditional Works in

1018

00:50:25,849 --> 00:50:22,859

art school to more modern to

1019

00:50:27,890 --> 00:50:25,859

white paint on Masonite that I was

1020

00:50:28,970 --> 00:50:27,900

scratching words into with the back of

1021

00:50:30,829 --> 00:50:28,980

the brush

1022

00:50:32,089 --> 00:50:30,839

I thought well you know who what does

1023

00:50:34,910 --> 00:50:32,099

she know

1024

00:50:38,329 --> 00:50:34,920

um ultimately though when I was in my

1025

00:50:41,990 --> 00:50:38,339

earlier 30s and thought I can make words

1026  
00:50:45,530 --> 00:50:42,000  
I can make pictures with words I decided

1027  
00:50:47,329 --> 00:50:45,540  
I would try my hand on it and I started

1028  
00:50:50,150 --> 00:50:47,339  
by writing

1029  
00:50:51,910 --> 00:50:50,160  
what I remembered from childhood the

1030  
00:50:55,490 --> 00:50:51,920  
layout of my grandparents apartment

1031  
00:50:57,530 --> 00:50:55,500  
walking to school with a paper bag in

1032  
00:51:00,290 --> 00:50:57,540  
the rain with a sandwich in it

1033  
00:51:04,309 --> 00:51:00,300  
I didn't show anything to anybody for a

1034  
00:51:06,589 --> 00:51:04,319  
full year I just kept writing and at a

1035  
00:51:09,530 --> 00:51:06,599  
certain point I think I I showed Helen

1036  
00:51:13,430 --> 00:51:09,540  
uh and then a few friends and then

1037  
00:51:17,390 --> 00:51:13,440  
ultimately in the later 70s I submitted

1038  
00:51:19,549 --> 00:51:17,400

an article to a now long defunct

1039

00:51:21,589 --> 00:51:19,559

publication

1040

00:51:24,589 --> 00:51:21,599

um ancient astronauts it was actually

1041

00:51:26,089 --> 00:51:24,599

called in the late 70s uh one that uh

1042

00:51:28,730 --> 00:51:26,099

one of my first friends in the work Tim

1043

00:51:31,190 --> 00:51:28,740

Beckley had turned me on too and they

1044

00:51:33,910 --> 00:51:31,200

accepted the article and I got a hundred

1045

00:51:36,530 --> 00:51:33,920

dollars and all of a sudden I was a

1046

00:51:38,150 --> 00:51:36,540

professional writer yep you can't take

1047

00:51:39,950 --> 00:51:38,160

that away it was another article right

1048

00:51:41,569 --> 00:51:39,960

then it was my first conference paper

1049

00:51:43,010 --> 00:51:41,579

then

1050

00:51:44,690 --> 00:51:43,020

it was

1051

00:51:47,270 --> 00:51:44,700

The Power of Words

1052

00:51:49,069 --> 00:51:47,280

could I possibly ultimately tackle a

1053

00:51:50,569 --> 00:51:49,079

book length project and ultimately I

1054

00:51:53,390 --> 00:51:50,579

found one

1055

00:51:55,670 --> 00:51:53,400

took a long time very rewarding blew up

1056

00:51:57,710 --> 00:51:55,680

in my face years later wrote several

1057

00:52:00,290 --> 00:51:57,720

others mostly have concentrated on

1058

00:52:02,450 --> 00:52:00,300

smaller pieces of writing I will say

1059

00:52:04,609 --> 00:52:02,460

although I will give no details I'm

1060

00:52:08,150 --> 00:52:04,619

working on something now that will

1061

00:52:08,809 --> 00:52:08,160

reveal itself sometime next year and

1062

00:52:11,089 --> 00:52:08,819

um

1063

00:52:13,490 --> 00:52:11,099

I hope I always keep a hand in it

1064

00:52:16,609 --> 00:52:13,500

because I think it's important because

1065

00:52:20,270 --> 00:52:16,619

it inspires hopefully other people to

1066

00:52:22,809 --> 00:52:20,280

put down their thoughts or the story

1067

00:52:26,270 --> 00:52:22,819

they want to tell and let's face it

1068

00:52:29,450 --> 00:52:26,280

storytelling is one of the oldest Arts

1069

00:52:32,690 --> 00:52:29,460

we human beings have and something that

1070

00:52:34,970 --> 00:52:32,700

you me a lot of our colleagues share and

1071

00:52:38,450 --> 00:52:34,980

I am proud of my storytelling telling

1072

00:52:41,390 --> 00:52:38,460

abilities my only rule of thumb is my

1073

00:52:43,549 --> 00:52:41,400

stories are all true but many of them do

1074

00:52:46,549 --> 00:52:43,559

not sound that way because of the life

1075

00:52:50,290 --> 00:52:46,559

that I've lived I'm living still yeah

1076  
00:52:54,170 --> 00:52:50,300  
yeah yeah yeah yeah for certain and

1077  
00:52:56,230 --> 00:52:54,180  
uh when like this current this current

1078  
00:52:58,069 --> 00:52:56,240  
project that you're working on

1079  
00:53:02,329 --> 00:52:58,079  
do you

1080  
00:53:04,609 --> 00:53:02,339  
you know I'm gonna write so many pages

1081  
00:53:07,910 --> 00:53:04,619  
today I'm going to do a word count today

1082  
00:53:11,170 --> 00:53:07,920  
and and and that's your goal or you

1083  
00:53:14,210 --> 00:53:11,180  
don't get to eat lunch right

1084  
00:53:17,569 --> 00:53:14,220  
not on this one not on this one it's

1085  
00:53:21,530 --> 00:53:17,579  
much more organic I have plenty of other

1086  
00:53:24,890 --> 00:53:21,540  
obligations in the work that we do

1087  
00:53:26,690 --> 00:53:24,900  
um in obligations that I choose to have

1088  
00:53:31,510 --> 00:53:26,700

to friends or proofreading their stuff

1089

00:53:34,309 --> 00:53:31,520

of writing a forward or a blurb or

1090

00:53:36,829 --> 00:53:34,319

sitting down with somebody and imparting

1091

00:53:37,609 --> 00:53:36,839

what I know doing editing work

1092

00:53:40,069 --> 00:53:37,619

um

1093

00:53:42,410 --> 00:53:40,079

there's other projects I have been much

1094

00:53:44,809 --> 00:53:42,420

more rigorous with myself about and the

1095

00:53:48,410 --> 00:53:44,819

best writers that I know in terms of

1096

00:53:50,510 --> 00:53:48,420

quality and output are they have a work

1097

00:53:52,970 --> 00:53:50,520

ethic that's ferocious I mean you know

1098

00:53:55,930 --> 00:53:52,980

you look at Kevin Randall he told me he

1099

00:53:58,790 --> 00:53:55,940

stopped counting when he had his

1100

00:54:00,049 --> 00:53:58,800

125th book yeah yeah yeah yeah I've

1101

00:54:02,510 --> 00:54:00,059

talked to him about that a couple of

1102

00:54:04,370 --> 00:54:02,520

times yeah Nick Redford exactly these

1103

00:54:09,170 --> 00:54:04,380

people are amazing

1104

00:54:12,410 --> 00:54:09,180

um yeah yeah and okay so but but I wanna

1105

00:54:13,569 --> 00:54:12,420

I wanna better understand the process

1106

00:54:15,890 --> 00:54:13,579

um when

1107

00:54:18,410 --> 00:54:15,900

uh you do have to get down to the

1108

00:54:20,930 --> 00:54:18,420

getting down right you've got to work

1109

00:54:23,750 --> 00:54:20,940

um yeah how do you how do you do it do

1110

00:54:25,970 --> 00:54:23,760

you plan for eight hours or do you do

1111

00:54:27,890 --> 00:54:25,980

you do a burst for an hour and you

1112

00:54:29,930 --> 00:54:27,900

manage to crank out 10 pages in an hour

1113

00:54:32,030 --> 00:54:29,940

and you take the rest of the day off how

1114

00:54:36,049 --> 00:54:32,040

does this work

1115

00:54:38,569 --> 00:54:36,059

um no I I know no writer that could

1116

00:54:40,910 --> 00:54:38,579

produce 10 quality pages that they're

1117

00:54:43,849 --> 00:54:40,920

going to stick with in an hour I wasn't

1118

00:54:45,890 --> 00:54:43,859

friends with but I had a a cordial

1119

00:54:48,650 --> 00:54:45,900

friendly relationship for some years

1120

00:54:51,770 --> 00:54:48,660

with Norman mailer who even was kind

1121

00:54:53,270 --> 00:54:51,780

enough to read the first few chapters of

1122

00:54:55,490 --> 00:54:53,280

the first book that I read and give me

1123

00:54:56,690 --> 00:54:55,500

feedback on them and Norman told me a

1124

00:54:59,030 --> 00:54:56,700

number of things that I never forgot

1125

00:55:01,970 --> 00:54:59,040

about writing by the way he did he wrote

1126  
00:55:04,190 --> 00:55:01,980  
every single word of every book that he

1127  
00:55:05,870 --> 00:55:04,200  
wrote even including those monsters that

1128  
00:55:08,630 --> 00:55:05,880  
would kill a large animal if they fell

1129  
00:55:10,430 --> 00:55:08,640  
off the table right by hand right but

1130  
00:55:12,950 --> 00:55:10,440  
after his first book naked in the dead

1131  
00:55:15,170 --> 00:55:12,960  
he had enough income to have a secretary

1132  
00:55:16,609 --> 00:55:15,180  
to transcribe what he wrote in the

1133  
00:55:17,329 --> 00:55:16,619  
morning so he could go back to it in the

1134  
00:55:18,650 --> 00:55:17,339  
afternoon

1135  
00:55:19,609 --> 00:55:18,660  
Etc

1136  
00:55:21,650 --> 00:55:19,619  
um

1137  
00:55:24,670 --> 00:55:21,660  
he

1138  
00:55:27,470 --> 00:55:24,680

what I do is part of my drive mechanism

1139

00:55:30,230 --> 00:55:27,480

is the same thing that propelled me

1140

00:55:32,870 --> 00:55:30,240

through finishing reports and papers in

1141

00:55:34,670 --> 00:55:32,880

high school sheer Terror of not getting

1142

00:55:37,549 --> 00:55:34,680

it in on time because I'd always wait

1143

00:55:40,730 --> 00:55:37,559

till pretty much the last minute I am a

1144

00:55:42,829 --> 00:55:40,740

cheerful Insomniac and in this period of

1145

00:55:44,870 --> 00:55:42,839

my life where I don't work a day job I

1146

00:55:47,329 --> 00:55:44,880

can easily stay up till three in the

1147

00:55:48,950 --> 00:55:47,339

morning typing away and that's often the

1148

00:55:51,470 --> 00:55:48,960

time that I think

1149

00:55:52,910 --> 00:55:51,480

look at this I'm a genius I can't

1150

00:55:55,250 --> 00:55:52,920

believe what I'm getting out here this

1151  
00:55:57,230 --> 00:55:55,260  
is amazing and then you read it again in

1152  
00:55:59,329 --> 00:55:57,240  
the late morning and you think oh my

1153  
00:56:01,370 --> 00:55:59,339  
gosh the worst thing I ever did yes was

1154  
00:56:04,630 --> 00:56:01,380  
I on drugs and I know I wasn't was I

1155  
00:56:06,770 --> 00:56:04,640  
drinking no I know I wasn't I was just

1156  
00:56:08,990 --> 00:56:06,780  
deluding myself

1157  
00:56:12,049 --> 00:56:09,000  
um and then you go back into it part of

1158  
00:56:14,930 --> 00:56:12,059  
the craft for me is to keep going back

1159  
00:56:20,329 --> 00:56:14,940  
into what you've done and refine it and

1160  
00:56:23,030 --> 00:56:20,339  
polish it and find a way to have it lean

1161  
00:56:25,490 --> 00:56:23,040  
as it can be an editor I once had said

1162  
00:56:28,670 --> 00:56:25,500  
when you write a manuscript you can drop

1163  
00:56:31,370 --> 00:56:28,680

90 of the word that that you put in it

1164

00:56:33,109 --> 00:56:31,380

was a revelation but look at anything

1165

00:56:35,990 --> 00:56:33,119

that you write sometimes and see how

1166

00:56:37,970 --> 00:56:36,000

many Superfluous that's there are Norman

1167

00:56:39,890 --> 00:56:37,980

told me once that

1168

00:56:42,049 --> 00:56:39,900

you know that that feeling of you've got

1169

00:56:44,390 --> 00:56:42,059

a paragraph and you've got the ultimate

1170

00:56:46,250 --> 00:56:44,400

closing sentence you are going to knock

1171

00:56:48,289 --> 00:56:46,260

people out of the socks by the end of

1172

00:56:49,609 --> 00:56:48,299

this paragraph and it's all about gee

1173

00:56:50,930 --> 00:56:49,619

what can I do to build up to that

1174

00:56:53,630 --> 00:56:50,940

amazing sentence that I've already got

1175

00:56:55,549 --> 00:56:53,640

he said junk it always put your best

1176

00:56:58,250 --> 00:56:55,559

stuff first he said start with that

1177

00:56:59,630 --> 00:56:58,260

sentence and then challenge yourself to

1178

00:57:02,630 --> 00:56:59,640

do better by the end of the paragraph

1179

00:57:04,609 --> 00:57:02,640

once again wow it completely blew my

1180

00:57:07,910 --> 00:57:04,619

mind right but these are the things that

1181

00:57:11,089 --> 00:57:07,920

add up I've never taken a writing class

1182

00:57:14,569 --> 00:57:11,099

but for me I take writing classes every

1183

00:57:16,849 --> 00:57:14,579

day because as much as a movie Maniac as

1184

00:57:19,849 --> 00:57:16,859

I am going back to Childhood I I could

1185

00:57:21,410 --> 00:57:19,859

have easily gone into the film world in

1186

00:57:24,349 --> 00:57:21,420

production

1187

00:57:27,349 --> 00:57:24,359

um in acting in certainly as a film

1188

00:57:30,530 --> 00:57:27,359

historian which is you know an avocation

1189

00:57:32,210 --> 00:57:30,540

of mine and this coming Monday my guest

1190

00:57:34,250 --> 00:57:32,220

is going to be a wonderful writer

1191

00:57:37,250 --> 00:57:34,260

director producer named Christopher

1192

00:57:40,250 --> 00:57:37,260

Munch who most recently has a film out

1193

00:57:42,650 --> 00:57:40,260

that you can see on Amazon called the

1194

00:57:48,170 --> 00:57:42,660

11th green about Eisenhower and the

1195

00:57:52,630 --> 00:57:48,180

aliens very low key quite brilliant but

1196

00:57:58,670 --> 00:57:52,640

I keep inspiring Myself by reading a lot

1197

00:58:01,970 --> 00:57:58,680

and I feel obligated it's I don't love

1198

00:58:04,430 --> 00:58:01,980

well I fell into ufology by total

1199

00:58:08,650 --> 00:58:04,440

Obsession when my sister Helen shared

1200

00:58:13,010 --> 00:58:08,660

with me well before Bud Hopkins wrote

1201  
00:58:15,950 --> 00:58:13,020  
missing time in published in 81 memories

1202  
00:58:18,710 --> 00:58:15,960  
of an abduction experience I've heard

1203  
00:58:21,589 --> 00:58:18,720  
hundreds like them now even to the the

1204  
00:58:25,190 --> 00:58:21,599  
words that you know come into your head

1205  
00:58:27,109 --> 00:58:25,200  
from the other intelligences and I was

1206  
00:58:28,910 --> 00:58:27,119  
obsessed I didn't go into it because I

1207  
00:58:31,130 --> 00:58:28,920  
was intrigued or intellectually curious

1208  
00:58:32,630 --> 00:58:31,140  
I just needed to know what the hell had

1209  
00:58:34,609 --> 00:58:32,640  
happened to my sister and what the hell

1210  
00:58:36,890 --> 00:58:34,619  
these things were about

1211  
00:58:40,849 --> 00:58:36,900  
and

1212  
00:58:43,130 --> 00:58:40,859  
certain point I realized I'm involved in

1213  
00:58:46,130 --> 00:58:43,140

a field that's important even though

1214

00:58:47,990 --> 00:58:46,140

it's considered Fringe and ridiculed my

1215

00:58:50,210 --> 00:58:48,000

contributions might be valuable and I

1216

00:58:52,670 --> 00:58:50,220

should stick with it and you know you

1217

00:58:54,470 --> 00:58:52,680

keep doing it and you don't die and at a

1218

00:58:57,530 --> 00:58:54,480

certain point people say oh you're

1219

00:58:59,450 --> 00:58:57,540

somebody in this well how nice for you

1220

00:59:02,990 --> 00:58:59,460

um not realizing that you know you're

1221

00:59:06,109 --> 00:59:03,000

working hard all the time my point is I

1222

00:59:08,569 --> 00:59:06,119

read UFO books of course and I have so

1223

00:59:10,789 --> 00:59:08,579

many great colleagues who are coming out

1224

00:59:12,349 --> 00:59:10,799

with new ones all the time and I try to

1225

00:59:15,530 --> 00:59:12,359

keep up with all of them as much as

1226

00:59:17,569 --> 00:59:15,540

possible but I read a lot of fiction now

1227

00:59:20,150 --> 00:59:17,579

something I felt very guilty about for

1228

00:59:22,069 --> 00:59:20,160

decades uh you know 80s I went through

1229

00:59:23,390 --> 00:59:22,079

every Espionage fiction book ever

1230

00:59:26,089 --> 00:59:23,400

written

1231

00:59:28,549 --> 00:59:26,099

um in the English language and one of my

1232

00:59:31,490 --> 00:59:28,559

greatest paranormal Thrills was in the

1233

00:59:33,410 --> 00:59:31,500

summer of 97 when left at Eastgate was

1234

00:59:36,410 --> 00:59:33,420

charting top 10 across the United

1235

00:59:37,250 --> 00:59:36,420

Kingdom and the book was about number

1236

00:59:40,010 --> 00:59:37,260

six

1237

00:59:42,230 --> 00:59:40,020

John le Carrey's newest novel that

1238

00:59:45,829 --> 00:59:42,240

summer the Taylor of Panama was at

1239

00:59:47,990 --> 00:59:45,839

number eight for me that's about the

1240

00:59:50,030 --> 00:59:48,000

wildest paranormal literary experience

1241

00:59:51,710 --> 00:59:50,040

I've had in my life well you know I went

1242

00:59:53,270 --> 00:59:51,720

through I went through a lot of guilt oh

1243

00:59:55,190 --> 00:59:53,280

we got to take a break right here Peter

1244

00:59:59,030 --> 00:59:55,200

but I went through a lot of guilt I

1245

01:00:02,569 --> 00:59:59,040

wouldn't even admit it no Clive Cussler

1246

01:00:04,990 --> 01:00:02,579

uh man I'm telling you great Storyteller

1247

01:00:08,990 --> 01:00:05,000

great great story I I

1248

01:00:10,490 --> 01:00:09,000

obsessed with the Titanic oh man you

1249

01:00:16,069 --> 01:00:10,500

know what and that's not even his good

1250

01:00:19,490 --> 01:00:16,079

stuff right Sahara oh but um but I I

1251  
01:00:22,250 --> 01:00:19,500  
obsessed over Clive Cussler I did and I

1252  
01:00:26,870 --> 01:00:22,260  
it was like this guilty pleasure

1253  
01:00:30,470 --> 01:00:26,880  
um I read Danielle Steel I did and I'm I

1254  
01:00:34,190 --> 01:00:30,480  
I I I've just revealed way too much but

1255  
01:00:36,410 --> 01:00:34,200  
I'll be going now yes but

1256  
01:00:38,930 --> 01:00:36,420  
um I'm uh I'm a non-fiction reader

1257  
01:00:41,569 --> 01:00:38,940  
that's where you know I love uh great

1258  
01:00:44,089 --> 01:00:41,579  
documentaries and yeah you know and

1259  
01:00:46,549 --> 01:00:44,099  
that's where my heart lies but once in a

1260  
01:00:49,430 --> 01:00:46,559  
while man you gotta Break Free what's in

1261  
01:00:51,530 --> 01:00:49,440  
Danielle Steel okay let's take our break

1262  
01:00:53,030 --> 01:00:51,540  
right here our guest tonight the one and

1263  
01:00:55,789 --> 01:00:53,040

only Peter Robbins we got a lot to cover

1264

01:00:57,230 --> 01:00:55,799

we're gonna try to get it all in and I'm

1265

01:00:59,569 --> 01:00:57,240

challenged

1266

01:01:01,849 --> 01:00:59,579

we had a great show last night we got to

1267

01:01:03,589 --> 01:01:01,859

top it tonight I'm bringing out my a

1268

01:01:05,450 --> 01:01:03,599

game with Peter Robbins this is Fade to

1269

01:01:07,130 --> 01:01:05,460

Black I'm Yours Timmy church we'll be

1270

01:01:10,490 --> 01:01:07,140

right back after this short break on the

1271

01:01:12,840 --> 01:01:10,500

game changer Network and kgra the planet

1272

01:01:23,160 --> 01:01:12,850

stay with us

1273

01:01:23,890 --> 01:01:23,170

[Music]

1274

01:01:31,270 --> 01:01:23,900

[Applause]

1275

01:01:34,430 --> 01:01:31,280

[Music]

1276

01:01:37,549 --> 01:01:34,440

this is baby black with Jimmy Church on

1277

01:01:40,930 --> 01:01:37,559

the game changer radio network and kgra

1278

01:01:44,089 --> 01:01:40,940

the global radio Alliance

1279

01:01:45,049 --> 01:01:44,099

this is kgra digital broadcasting

1280

01:01:49,750 --> 01:01:45,059

station

1281

01:01:54,710 --> 01:01:51,890

this is Billy Carson with

1282

01:01:57,410 --> 01:01:54,720

forbiddenknowledge DOT TV Forbidden

1283

01:02:00,230 --> 01:01:57,420

Knowledge TV has just reached its one

1284

01:02:02,450 --> 01:02:00,240

year anniversary that's right one year

1285

01:02:05,210 --> 01:02:02,460

and as a show of appreciation we are

1286

01:02:06,670 --> 01:02:05,220

giving all new subscribers a free 30-day

1287

01:02:09,770 --> 01:02:06,680

trial of

1288

01:02:11,890 --> 01:02:09,780

forbiddenknowledge.tv that's 30 days to

1289

01:02:14,510 --> 01:02:11,900

binge watch thousands of movies

1290

01:02:17,569 --> 01:02:14,520

documentaries conferences workshops

1291

01:02:20,529 --> 01:02:17,579

lectures yoga classes meditation courses

1292

01:02:22,250 --> 01:02:20,539

and so much more so log on to

1293

01:02:24,829 --> 01:02:22,260

forbiddenknowledge.tv from your computer

1294

01:02:29,109 --> 01:02:24,839

or mobile device or get the Forbidden

1295

01:02:32,329 --> 01:02:29,119

Knowledge TV app on Apple TV Roku Amazon

1296

01:02:35,870 --> 01:02:32,339

iTunes or Google play today and use

1297

01:02:38,230 --> 01:02:35,880

coupon code 30 days free that's coupon

1298

01:02:42,789 --> 01:02:38,240

code 30 days free on

1299

01:02:46,870 --> 01:02:45,589

because you never got that pony you

1300

01:02:50,870 --> 01:02:46,880

always wanted

1301

01:02:58,089 --> 01:02:50,880

damn it Jimmy church and Fade to Black

1302

01:03:04,130 --> 01:03:02,089

listen I know and you know that you've

1303

01:03:06,470 --> 01:03:04,140

always wanted your first crystal skull

1304

01:03:08,870 --> 01:03:06,480

or maybe you're a collector just like me

1305

01:03:11,750 --> 01:03:08,880

but you just don't know where to go to

1306

01:03:13,510 --> 01:03:11,760

find the real thing then I met Carolyn

1307

01:03:16,549 --> 01:03:13,520

Ford over at Einstein the

1308

01:03:18,770 --> 01:03:16,559

crystalskull.com Carolyn is the guardian

1309

01:03:21,529 --> 01:03:18,780

of Einstein one of the most respected

1310

01:03:23,450 --> 01:03:21,539

ancient crystal skulls in the world all

1311

01:03:25,490 --> 01:03:23,460

of her unique skulls have been imprinted

1312

01:03:27,589 --> 01:03:25,500

sitting with Einstein in his sacred

1313

01:03:30,410 --> 01:03:27,599

Lodge and our car from the finest

1314

01:03:32,569 --> 01:03:30,420

gemstone and materials imprinting is the

1315

01:03:35,589 --> 01:03:32,579

process of receiving the ancient wisdom

1316

01:03:38,930 --> 01:03:35,599

from the master skull or Master computer

1317

01:03:40,430 --> 01:03:38,940

Einstein the ancient Crystal Skull to

1318

01:03:42,829 --> 01:03:40,440

see Carolyn's current collection of

1319

01:03:45,710 --> 01:03:42,839

crystal skulls just visit her store at

1320

01:03:48,049 --> 01:03:45,720

Einstein the [crystalskull.com](http://crystalskull.com) or click

1321

01:03:50,450 --> 01:03:48,059

on the banner over on our site don't

1322

01:03:53,089 --> 01:03:50,460

forget to use the promo code Jimmy at

1323

01:03:56,569 --> 01:03:53,099

checkout to receive 10 off of your order

1324

01:03:58,670 --> 01:03:56,579

today that's promo code Jimmy finding

1325

01:04:01,130 --> 01:03:58,680

your first your next Crystal Skull is

1326

01:04:04,549 --> 01:04:01,140

easy just visit Einstein the

1327

01:04:09,589 --> 01:04:06,770

when you take the beans from Central

1328

01:04:11,569 --> 01:04:09,599

America with dashes of Indonesian and

1329

01:04:14,750 --> 01:04:11,579

African mixed instant and then roasted

1330

01:04:17,410 --> 01:04:14,760

to the dark side of Fade to Black you

1331

01:04:20,569 --> 01:04:17,420

create the ultimate Brew of Fringe

1332

01:04:23,930 --> 01:04:20,579

introducing the Fade to Black blend from

1333

01:04:26,750 --> 01:04:23,940

River Moon coffee yes River Moon's

1334

01:04:29,329 --> 01:04:26,760

darkest customized roast was created for

1335

01:04:32,270 --> 01:04:29,339

the love of Fade to Black

1336

01:04:34,910 --> 01:04:32,280

the Alchemy of masterful roasting and

1337

01:04:38,390 --> 01:04:34,920

smoking the beans is in every sip of

1338

01:04:41,150 --> 01:04:38,400

this full-bodied dark Jabba I need my

1339

01:04:43,430 --> 01:04:41,160

coffee doc deep with distinct

1340

01:04:46,370 --> 01:04:43,440

bittersweet chocolate highlights just

1341

01:04:48,770 --> 01:04:46,380

like the bunker leaning further into the

1342

01:04:52,010 --> 01:04:48,780

darkness of the roast is Fade to Black

1343

01:04:53,930 --> 01:04:52,020

blend from River Moon coffee just click

1344

01:04:57,349 --> 01:04:53,940

on the banner at jimmychurchradio.com

1345

01:05:00,049 --> 01:04:57,359

and use the promo code f2b blend for 15

1346

01:05:07,190 --> 01:05:00,059

off of your order today

1347

01:05:11,150 --> 01:05:09,410

hi this is race Hobbs here repping the

1348

01:05:14,450 --> 01:05:11,160

planet and you're listening to my good

1349

01:05:16,730 --> 01:05:14,460

friend Jimmy Church Fade to Black on the

1350

01:05:20,329 --> 01:05:16,740

game changer Network and the kgra

1351

01:05:22,730 --> 01:05:20,339

digital broadcast station

1352

01:05:25,490 --> 01:05:22,740

this is Toby kebbel you're listening to

1353

01:05:28,309 --> 01:05:25,500

jimmychurch radio.com don't hurt me

1354

01:05:30,589 --> 01:05:28,319

Jimmy I'm only little hey I'm Adrian

1355

01:05:34,569 --> 01:05:30,599

Grenier and this is Ari Gold we're the

1356

01:05:39,770 --> 01:05:37,370

hey I'm Adrian Grenier and I'm Ari Gold

1357

01:05:43,190 --> 01:05:39,780

we're the honey brothers and you're

1358

01:05:45,230 --> 01:05:43,200

listening to Jimmy Church the revolution

1359

01:05:47,390 --> 01:05:45,240

Jimmy Church of Fade to Black and you

1360

01:05:50,829 --> 01:05:47,400

can become an official fate or Not by

1361

01:05:52,750 --> 01:05:50,839

just going to our membership section at

1362

01:05:55,430 --> 01:05:52,760

jimmychurchradio.com

1363

01:05:57,650 --> 01:05:55,440

hello this is Serena Wright Taylor from

1364

01:06:00,170 --> 01:05:57,660

conscious life Expo and you're listening

1365

01:06:02,450 --> 01:06:00,180

to fade to black with Jimmy Church who

1366

01:06:05,990 --> 01:06:02,460

holds the lucky pony record for the best

1367

01:06:07,670 --> 01:06:06,000

astrological chart since 1963. true

1368

01:06:09,410 --> 01:06:07,680

story

1369

01:06:11,029 --> 01:06:09,420

this is Micah Hanks of the gralian

1370

01:06:13,549 --> 01:06:11,039

report and you're listening to Jimmy

1371

01:06:15,470 --> 01:06:13,559

Church on Fade to Black across the globe

1372

01:06:18,590 --> 01:06:15,480

on the game changer radio network and

1373

01:06:22,490 --> 01:06:18,600

the one and only kgra radio the planet

1374

01:06:25,210 --> 01:06:22,500

[Music]

1375

01:06:38,450 --> 01:06:25,220

foreign

1376

01:06:42,410 --> 01:06:40,309

Welcome Back Fade to Black I am your

1377

01:06:43,789 --> 01:06:42,420

host Jimmy church tonight Peter Robbins

1378

01:06:46,029 --> 01:06:43,799

is here

1379

01:06:47,930 --> 01:06:46,039

now all of Peter's links are over at

1380

01:06:50,089 --> 01:06:47,940

chimichurchradio.com you can click of

1381

01:06:52,670 --> 01:06:50,099

course his show meanwhile here on Earth

1382

01:06:56,630 --> 01:06:52,680

airs Monday nights right before Fade to

1383

01:06:58,430 --> 01:06:56,640

Black great show and uh and you can

1384

01:07:00,710 --> 01:06:58,440

follow his social media links uh we've

1385

01:07:04,849 --> 01:07:00,720

got it up on social media now Peter I

1386

01:07:06,470 --> 01:07:04,859

was just thinking uh during the break

1387

01:07:09,890 --> 01:07:06,480

Dirk Pitt

1388

01:07:12,890 --> 01:07:09,900

right Clive Cussler his his hero Dirk

1389

01:07:16,849 --> 01:07:12,900

Pitt and so it's like page one I got the

1390

01:07:19,789 --> 01:07:16,859

new book and and it always reads

1391

01:07:23,089 --> 01:07:19,799

something like this Dirk Pitt is in a

1392

01:07:25,730 --> 01:07:23,099

surfing competition in in Florida he's

1393

01:07:28,250 --> 01:07:25,740

winning it's his final run he's on a big

1394

01:07:30,049 --> 01:07:28,260

wave the crowd is cheering he's on you

1395

01:07:32,029 --> 01:07:30,059

know from the beach and he's and he's

1396

01:07:34,910 --> 01:07:32,039

surfing in and then in the background

1397

01:07:37,789 --> 01:07:34,920

the space shuttle Atlantis is coming in

1398

01:07:41,329 --> 01:07:37,799

and it's off course and it crash lands

1399

01:07:44,150 --> 01:07:41,339

in the water he breaks off the surf uh

1400

01:07:46,670 --> 01:07:44,160

paddles up on a surfboard kicks in the

1401

01:07:49,609 --> 01:07:46,680

windows pulls the pilot out helicopter

1402

01:07:51,950 --> 01:07:49,619

lands he saves the Pilot's life he goes

1403

01:07:53,690 --> 01:07:51,960

on jumps on the helicopter and they take

1404

01:07:56,390 --> 01:07:53,700

him to the Pentagon and he's got to go

1405

01:07:59,569 --> 01:07:56,400

into a secret room and two hours later

1406

01:08:02,809 --> 01:07:59,579

he's on his way to Greece because there

1407

01:08:05,930 --> 01:08:02,819

is uh it's like it it's the first

1408

01:08:09,970 --> 01:08:05,940

page right and I'm like this is the best

1409

01:08:14,329 --> 01:08:09,980

stuff ever I've even flipped to page two

1410

01:08:16,910 --> 01:08:14,339

I love that stuff man I love that stuff

1411

01:08:19,669 --> 01:08:16,920

and I can't imagine what's going through

1412

01:08:21,530 --> 01:08:19,679

Clive's mind because he it's just got to

1413

01:08:23,030 --> 01:08:21,540

be the funnest stuff ever where am I

1414

01:08:26,510 --> 01:08:23,040

going to take this

1415

01:08:28,130 --> 01:08:26,520

I you know that that is something that I

1416

01:08:29,990 --> 01:08:28,140

admire an Envy to a degree because I've

1417

01:08:33,470 --> 01:08:30,000

never written fiction right

1418

01:08:35,090 --> 01:08:33,480

um I just try to find reality that again

1419

01:08:37,789 --> 01:08:35,100

sounds like fiction to a lot of people

1420

01:08:39,470 --> 01:08:37,799

for me the closest thing like that to

1421

01:08:42,110 --> 01:08:39,480

kind of a Jones of going through book

1422

01:08:45,050 --> 01:08:42,120

after book was uh Robert Ludlum for a

1423

01:08:47,390 --> 01:08:45,060

period of time and this is you know

1424

01:08:50,749 --> 01:08:47,400

probably two decades or a decade and a

1425

01:08:52,490 --> 01:08:50,759

half at least before the born uh movie

1426

01:08:54,829 --> 01:08:52,500

started to come out and I thought they

1427

01:08:57,050 --> 01:08:54,839

were all great films I meant Matt Damon

1428

01:08:59,030 --> 01:08:57,060

for me is one of our finest and most

1429

01:09:01,189 --> 01:08:59,040

versatile actors and you know talk about

1430

01:09:04,610 --> 01:09:01,199

non-stop wonderfully choreographed

1431

01:09:07,430 --> 01:09:04,620

action uh right to have it come alive in

1432

01:09:08,930 --> 01:09:07,440

your head with words is something sadly

1433

01:09:11,570 --> 01:09:08,940

that for a lot of people they're not

1434

01:09:14,329 --> 01:09:11,580

interested in you know we live in a much

1435

01:09:17,090 --> 01:09:14,339

more short attention span world show me

1436

01:09:19,249 --> 01:09:17,100

pictures let things explode

1437

01:09:21,349 --> 01:09:19,259

I'm old enough to remember the very end

1438

01:09:23,149 --> 01:09:21,359

of the golden age of radio that I used

1439

01:09:25,729 --> 01:09:23,159

to listen to with my Russian immigrant

1440

01:09:27,490 --> 01:09:25,739

Nana and her uh Kitchen in Queens as

1441

01:09:31,249 --> 01:09:27,500

she'd be making everything from scratch

1442

01:09:35,269 --> 01:09:31,259

and shows that ultimately were kid shows

1443

01:09:37,570 --> 01:09:35,279

on TV When I Was Young Gun Smoke

1444

01:09:41,149 --> 01:09:37,580

um uh The Lone Ranger

1445

01:09:44,030 --> 01:09:41,159

detective shows cop shows

1446

01:09:46,729 --> 01:09:44,040

theater of the mind and

1447

01:09:49,309 --> 01:09:46,739

a good film you know films again I I

1448

01:09:51,070 --> 01:09:49,319

couldn't live without them but reading

1449

01:09:53,450 --> 01:09:51,080

and

1450

01:09:55,970 --> 01:09:53,460

relishing enjoying

1451

01:09:57,350 --> 01:09:55,980

and just getting such a kick out of

1452

01:09:59,630 --> 01:09:57,360

creating those pictures for yourself

1453

01:10:01,850 --> 01:09:59,640

rather than having them trotted out in

1454

01:10:05,209 --> 01:10:01,860

front of you on a screen is a whole

1455

01:10:08,810 --> 01:10:05,219

other experience did you

1456

01:10:13,850 --> 01:10:08,820

um ever uh get into

1457

01:10:15,410 --> 01:10:13,860

uh like the party line on wor in in New

1458

01:10:17,930 --> 01:10:15,420

York you know the late night talk radio

1459

01:10:22,790 --> 01:10:17,940

stuff did you listen to that

1460

01:10:25,189 --> 01:10:22,800

I did sometimes but um by the time I was

1461

01:10:28,250 --> 01:10:25,199

in high school I was just not listening

1462

01:10:29,870 --> 01:10:28,260

to radio for me it was more like in

1463

01:10:32,390 --> 01:10:29,880

adolescence and early teenage years

1464

01:10:33,290 --> 01:10:32,400

Murray the K and

1465

01:10:40,850 --> 01:10:33,300

um

1466

01:10:44,510 --> 01:10:40,860

all of the great first wave of amazing

1467

01:10:49,430 --> 01:10:44,520

pop music and Motown and you know

1468

01:10:51,950 --> 01:10:49,440

doo-wop and uh Soul music that informed

1469

01:10:54,229 --> 01:10:51,960

so much of my life since but often at

1470

01:10:57,290 --> 01:10:54,239

the beginning the thrill of listening to

1471

01:10:59,630 --> 01:10:57,300

it in the earpiece with your transistor

1472

01:11:01,490 --> 01:10:59,640

radio while you're reading a comic with

1473

01:11:03,770 --> 01:11:01,500

your flashlight

1474

01:11:06,050 --> 01:11:03,780

and thinking that your parents aren't

1475

01:11:08,090 --> 01:11:06,060

aware that you're not sleeping I I

1476

01:11:09,830 --> 01:11:08,100

thought I was the the only it's kind of

1477

01:11:10,850 --> 01:11:09,840

the only one nation you know Trifecta

1478

01:11:14,830 --> 01:11:10,860

right

1479

01:11:20,270 --> 01:11:14,840

that did that you know what I used to do

1480

01:11:22,790 --> 01:11:20,280

I had a a little black and white TV and

1481

01:11:25,850 --> 01:11:22,800

I tied a string

1482

01:11:28,370 --> 01:11:25,860

onto the plug and I ran the string

1483

01:11:30,169 --> 01:11:28,380

behind my desk and around to and I could

1484

01:11:33,350 --> 01:11:30,179

pull it and pull the plug out from the

1485

01:11:35,870 --> 01:11:33,360

wall this is before remote controls and

1486

01:11:37,729 --> 01:11:35,880

and so I would hear my dad get up I

1487

01:11:39,470 --> 01:11:37,739

could hear him get up from the other

1488

01:11:41,149 --> 01:11:39,480

side of the wall and I pulled the plug

1489

01:11:44,450 --> 01:11:41,159

and he would come in and look and the

1490

01:11:46,070 --> 01:11:44,460

TV's off and I'm in bed and I you know

1491

01:11:48,470 --> 01:11:46,080

what you invented the remote control

1492

01:11:52,010 --> 01:11:48,480

right right and I I'd like to think that

1493

01:11:55,550 --> 01:11:52,020

he didn't know that he probably did but

1494

01:11:59,270 --> 01:11:55,560

uh yeah we we all did that didn't we

1495

01:12:00,770 --> 01:11:59,280

um now you're sitting in front of a lot

1496

01:12:03,070 --> 01:12:00,780

of books you're sitting in your library

1497

01:12:06,590 --> 01:12:03,080

and and it is impressive

1498

01:12:09,530 --> 01:12:06,600

the uh rant that I did at the beginning

1499

01:12:12,890 --> 01:12:09,540

of the show today uh just for memory I

1500

01:12:17,330 --> 01:12:12,900

just popped out like 20 of what I think

1501

01:12:19,669 --> 01:12:17,340

are essential reads in ufology

1502

01:12:22,010 --> 01:12:19,679

and I know that you have done the same

1503

01:12:23,149 --> 01:12:22,020

thing and so when somebody asks you and

1504

01:12:24,709 --> 01:12:23,159

I know you get this question all the

1505

01:12:27,229 --> 01:12:24,719

time you know what's the book where

1506

01:12:28,970 --> 01:12:27,239

should I start I don't you know what's

1507

01:12:31,430 --> 01:12:28,980

what's you know and they look to you for

1508

01:12:34,310 --> 01:12:31,440

the right answer so the first book that

1509

01:12:35,930 --> 01:12:34,320

comes to mind for essential reading uh

1510

01:12:39,590 --> 01:12:35,940

what is it

1511

01:12:42,410 --> 01:12:39,600

uh if they're serious I'll often think

1512

01:12:45,050 --> 01:12:42,420

um chronologically start with Donald

1513

01:12:48,189 --> 01:12:45,060

Kehoe yeah a highly decorated Marine

1514

01:12:51,130 --> 01:12:48,199

World War II fighter pilot the first

1515

01:12:53,090 --> 01:12:51,140

best-selling UFO related author

1516

01:12:55,070 --> 01:12:53,100

scientifically based military

1517

01:12:56,450 --> 01:12:55,080

perspective

1518

01:12:59,390 --> 01:12:56,460

um

1519

01:13:02,630 --> 01:12:59,400

are real

1520

01:13:05,870 --> 01:13:02,640

yeah Flying Saucer conspiracy right

1521

01:13:08,990 --> 01:13:05,880

um he turned out one book after another

1522

01:13:11,689 --> 01:13:09,000

and became a very iconic in part because

1523

01:13:15,169 --> 01:13:11,699

of his entry into late night radio

1524

01:13:17,689 --> 01:13:15,179

through Long John Neville and one or two

1525

01:13:20,510 --> 01:13:17,699

other major broadcasters who made him

1526

01:13:23,930 --> 01:13:20,520

something of a household name Mars K

1527

01:13:25,790 --> 01:13:23,940

Jessop is another one who for me his

1528

01:13:28,310 --> 01:13:25,800

books are still very readable from the

1529

01:13:31,669 --> 01:13:28,320

50s they're well researched they're

1530

01:13:34,010 --> 01:13:31,679

compelling and they drive you on if I

1531

01:13:38,149 --> 01:13:34,020

had to give a quick compendium of

1532

01:13:39,370 --> 01:13:38,159

authors to if you really want to get the

1533

01:13:42,950 --> 01:13:39,380

dope on

1534

01:13:45,169 --> 01:13:42,960

quality writing and good research that

1535

01:13:48,350 --> 01:13:45,179

stood the test of time

1536

01:13:51,490 --> 01:13:48,360

um I would go Timothy Good's Above Top

1537

01:13:55,070 --> 01:13:51,500

Secret or Beyond top secret but Hopkins

1538

01:13:56,570 --> 01:13:55,080

Intruders and missing time uh David

1539

01:13:59,209 --> 01:13:56,580

Jacobs

1540

01:14:01,010 --> 01:13:59,219

um almost any of David's books although

1541

01:14:03,470 --> 01:14:01,020

many people have problems with him

1542

01:14:05,270 --> 01:14:03,480

because they feel he was pushing an

1543

01:14:08,450 --> 01:14:05,280

agenda when these are simply the results

1544

01:14:10,970 --> 01:14:08,460

that he got John Mack's book abduction

1545

01:14:13,130 --> 01:14:10,980

that I had the honor of proofreading uh

1546

01:14:15,709 --> 01:14:13,140

Whitley strieber's communion which I had

1547

01:14:16,490 --> 01:14:15,719

the honor of proofreading as well

1548

01:14:19,070 --> 01:14:16,500

um

1549

01:14:21,410 --> 01:14:19,080

there are so many independent small

1550

01:14:24,530 --> 01:14:21,420

writers as well it's not small writers

1551

01:14:28,090 --> 01:14:24,540

but small books that kind of go by the

1552

01:14:30,830 --> 01:14:28,100

wayside uh that shouldn't at this point

1553

01:14:33,229 --> 01:14:30,840

you know we joke about it but Richard

1554

01:14:36,290 --> 01:14:33,239

Dolan has made so many contributions to

1555

01:14:38,750 --> 01:14:36,300

the work and he's a sharp prolific

1556

01:14:41,630 --> 01:14:38,760

really high quality writer and

1557

01:14:43,729 --> 01:14:41,640

researcher his first two volumes of UFOs

1558

01:14:45,370 --> 01:14:43,739

in the National Security State third

1559

01:14:48,649 --> 01:14:45,380

coming at us at some point in the future

1560

01:14:50,209 --> 01:14:48,659

are essential for any good UFO related

1561

01:14:53,030 --> 01:14:50,219

Library

1562

01:14:57,050 --> 01:14:53,040

um I would say

1563

01:14:59,090 --> 01:14:57,060

gosh I I'm almost hard-pressed to you

1564

01:15:02,149 --> 01:14:59,100

know not push friends on us but at the

1565

01:15:05,630 --> 01:15:02,159

same time uh Firestorm by Anne ruffle

1566

01:15:07,370 --> 01:15:05,640

the definitive biography of Dr James

1567

01:15:09,890 --> 01:15:07,380

McDonald

1568

01:15:14,510 --> 01:15:09,900

um one of the greatest scientists to

1569

01:15:16,189 --> 01:15:14,520

ever take the UFO cause and try to break

1570

01:15:17,030 --> 01:15:16,199

through to the establishment and to the

1571

01:15:19,490 --> 01:15:17,040

government

1572

01:15:21,229 --> 01:15:19,500

he was a casualty it wasn't like he was

1573

01:15:23,330 --> 01:15:21,239

murdered per se but he might as well

1574

01:15:25,910 --> 01:15:23,340

have been he took his own life because

1575

01:15:27,669 --> 01:15:25,920

of tremendous depression in part because

1576

01:15:30,290 --> 01:15:27,679

of

1577

01:15:33,169 --> 01:15:30,300

vicious vicious debunkers like Philip

1578

01:15:34,790 --> 01:15:33,179

class who just wouldn't leave well

1579

01:15:36,050 --> 01:15:34,800

enough alone

1580

01:15:40,310 --> 01:15:36,060

um

1581

01:15:42,410 --> 01:15:40,320

I think the works of Jacques valet are

1582

01:15:44,830 --> 01:15:42,420

very important especially if you're like

1583

01:15:47,510 --> 01:15:44,840

me and when you first got into the work

1584

01:15:49,669 --> 01:15:47,520

it's it's machines from other planets

1585

01:15:51,770 --> 01:15:49,679

from other places what else could it be

1586

01:15:54,110 --> 01:15:51,780

well there's a lot of things that it

1587

01:15:56,930 --> 01:15:54,120

could be and valet will open your mind

1588

01:15:59,570 --> 01:15:56,940

on them the almost any book by the late

1589

01:16:00,669 --> 01:15:59,580

great Stanton T Friedman is worth

1590

01:16:03,530 --> 01:16:00,679

reading

1591

01:16:05,810 --> 01:16:03,540

he was in a Class by Himself nuclear

1592

01:16:07,550 --> 01:16:05,820

physicist probably spoke at more places

1593

01:16:09,890 --> 01:16:07,560

for more organizations and more

1594

01:16:12,530 --> 01:16:09,900

universities and colleges than all the

1595

01:16:14,510 --> 01:16:12,540

rest of us put together the books that

1596

01:16:16,430 --> 01:16:14,520

he's produced with my friend and

1597

01:16:19,610 --> 01:16:16,440

colleague Kathleen Martin are worthy of

1598

01:16:21,530 --> 01:16:19,620

respect as well the book on the

1599

01:16:24,950 --> 01:16:21,540

abduction files that Kathleen has

1600

01:16:27,410 --> 01:16:24,960

written with Denise Stoner is very

1601

01:16:29,689 --> 01:16:27,420

important too the abduction phenomena is

1602

01:16:33,470 --> 01:16:29,699

Central to me and what I keep coming

1603

01:16:37,550 --> 01:16:33,480

back to in the work I think it is

1604

01:16:40,130 --> 01:16:37,560

a huge key to what at least that group

1605

01:16:42,470 --> 01:16:40,140

of other intelligences are all about

1606

01:16:44,930 --> 01:16:42,480

their motivations and their goals and

1607

01:16:47,390 --> 01:16:44,940

again for me personally that's how I got

1608

01:16:50,149 --> 01:16:47,400

into the work and having worked for

1609

01:16:52,430 --> 01:16:50,159

years is Bud Hopkins assistant having

1610

01:16:55,490 --> 01:16:52,440

the privilege of being kind of the fly

1611

01:16:57,290 --> 01:16:55,500

on the wall for several hundred cases

1612

01:17:00,530 --> 01:16:57,300

some of them fairly briefly examined

1613

01:17:03,050 --> 01:17:00,540

other ones for years including dear Deb

1614

01:17:05,270 --> 01:17:03,060

white Jordan story which ultimately

1615

01:17:07,669 --> 01:17:05,280

became Intruders the mini-series and

1616

01:17:10,729 --> 01:17:07,679

before that the book and now Deb has her

1617

01:17:13,310 --> 01:17:10,739

own wonderful book out with August Night

1618

01:17:16,310 --> 01:17:13,320

press if you are culture vulture like me

1619

01:17:19,689 --> 01:17:16,320

and you love films Robbie Graham Silver

1620

01:17:23,990 --> 01:17:19,699

Screen saucers is the definitive book

1621

01:17:26,689 --> 01:17:24,000

not just about UFOs and other

1622

01:17:30,530 --> 01:17:26,699

intelligences in American well in film

1623

01:17:33,770 --> 01:17:30,540

but written by a guy who is also a very

1624

01:17:35,689 --> 01:17:33,780

fine ufologist Robbie is British and he

1625

01:17:38,090 --> 01:17:35,699

knows both sides of the game and brings

1626

01:17:41,450 --> 01:17:38,100

them together in this remarkable volume

1627

01:17:42,950 --> 01:17:41,460

I mean I could literally spend the rest

1628

01:17:44,990 --> 01:17:42,960

of the show just turning around every

1629

01:17:48,530 --> 01:17:45,000

once in a while and giving a brief

1630

01:17:51,110 --> 01:17:48,540

synopsis of of so many books

1631

01:17:53,570 --> 01:17:51,120

um I think if you're serious about it

1632

01:17:55,430 --> 01:17:53,580

it's a very analog thing to do in this

1633

01:17:57,530 --> 01:17:55,440

digital world and it could apply to

1634

01:17:59,149 --> 01:17:57,540

whatever it is that's a central passion

1635

01:18:01,250 --> 01:17:59,159

subject in your life

1636

01:18:04,970 --> 01:18:01,260

build a library

1637

01:18:07,430 --> 01:18:04,980

take pride in building a library about

1638

01:18:09,110 --> 01:18:07,440

around a subject that you love I have

1639

01:18:12,050 --> 01:18:09,120

other libraries in other parts of the

1640

01:18:14,270 --> 01:18:12,060

house one of them looks like its 20th

1641

01:18:16,550 --> 01:18:14,280

century uh literature first editions

1642

01:18:19,070 --> 01:18:16,560

some of them are but more of them are

1643

01:18:21,649 --> 01:18:19,080

second third seventh and 17th editions

1644

01:18:24,410 --> 01:18:21,659

of books that have been written in this

1645

01:18:26,390 --> 01:18:24,420

century and the last well again 20th

1646

01:18:29,270 --> 01:18:26,400

century primarily but now we've gotten

1647

01:18:31,430 --> 01:18:29,280

the 21st century it took me a few years

1648

01:18:35,450 --> 01:18:31,440

to realize and I had to laugh when I did

1649

01:18:37,189 --> 01:18:35,460

that being a film lover 95 of those

1650

01:18:38,209 --> 01:18:37,199

books are all books that were made into

1651

01:18:42,229 --> 01:18:38,219

films

1652

01:18:44,030 --> 01:18:42,239

and as is often the case the book is

1653

01:18:45,950 --> 01:18:44,040

better than the film even if the film is

1654

01:18:49,250 --> 01:18:45,960

great every once in a while they're

1655

01:18:52,130 --> 01:18:49,260

fairly equal other times occasionally a

1656

01:18:54,830 --> 01:18:52,140

film will surpass a book but usually go

1657

01:18:58,669 --> 01:18:54,840

to the source perfect example there was

1658

01:19:03,110 --> 01:18:58,679

a film four or five years ago starring

1659

01:19:05,810 --> 01:19:03,120

um uh the British actor Clive

1660

01:19:08,209 --> 01:19:05,820

I'll think of his last name it's um a

1661

01:19:13,310 --> 01:19:08,219

very wonderful dystopian fantasy about

1662

01:19:15,890 --> 01:19:13,320

what if in by the year 2020

1663

01:19:17,630 --> 01:19:15,900

all men have gone sterile and the

1664

01:19:20,270 --> 01:19:17,640

populations of the world are dying off

1665

01:19:21,890 --> 01:19:20,280

written by a woman named PD James who I

1666

01:19:26,090 --> 01:19:21,900

knew first as a Great British detective

1667

01:19:28,970 --> 01:19:26,100

writer and um Clive Owen there you go

1668

01:19:31,430 --> 01:19:28,980

Clive Owen I remember enjoying the film

1669

01:19:34,010 --> 01:19:31,440

saw the book last year at a book sale

1670

01:19:36,229 --> 01:19:34,020

bought it not only couldn't put it down

1671

01:19:37,550 --> 01:19:36,239

it was one of those books where as you

1672

01:19:39,110 --> 01:19:37,560

get to the last quarter you find

1673

01:19:41,390 --> 01:19:39,120

yourself slowing down because you don't

1674

01:19:43,729 --> 01:19:41,400

want it to end right Not only was the

1675

01:19:45,890 --> 01:19:43,739

storytelling brilliant but every

1676

01:19:48,649 --> 01:19:45,900

sentence every paragraph was so

1677

01:19:51,709 --> 01:19:48,659

beautifully constructed the the images

1678

01:19:55,850 --> 01:19:51,719

and again I'm not your normal American

1679

01:19:58,370 --> 01:19:55,860

well in many respects but in terms of

1680

01:20:01,130 --> 01:19:58,380

um I visited the United Kingdom 20 or 25

1681

01:20:03,050 --> 01:20:01,140

times in my life and so I have a sense

1682

01:20:05,570 --> 01:20:03,060

of you know the English Countryside and

1683

01:20:07,010 --> 01:20:05,580

certain aspects of it I think anybody

1684

01:20:10,010 --> 01:20:07,020

who's never been to England would enjoy

1685

01:20:13,550 --> 01:20:10,020

it as much once again going back to just

1686

01:20:14,689 --> 01:20:13,560

the joy of of reading good well-written

1687

01:20:17,950 --> 01:20:14,699

books

1688

01:20:22,010 --> 01:20:20,390

let me throw a couple of titles out

1689

01:20:25,129 --> 01:20:22,020

there that for me interrupt the journey

1690

01:20:26,990 --> 01:20:25,139

John yeah I was going right there the

1691

01:20:30,410 --> 01:20:27,000

interrupted Journey

1692

01:20:31,729 --> 01:20:30,420

um and what had happened to me uh I've

1693

01:20:33,350 --> 01:20:31,739

told the story too many times so I'm

1694

01:20:36,530 --> 01:20:33,360

going to give you the 10 second version

1695

01:20:39,169 --> 01:20:36,540

I rent a house in Pasadena California

1696

01:20:41,689 --> 01:20:39,179

it's a five bedroom house my first night

1697

01:20:43,729 --> 01:20:41,699

in the house the house is empty there's

1698

01:20:47,270 --> 01:20:43,739

no I'm sleeping on the floor with a

1699

01:20:49,669 --> 01:20:47,280

blanket I've got no radio got no TV I've

1700

01:20:51,350 --> 01:20:49,679

got a little lamp that is sitting on the

1701  
01:20:53,030 --> 01:20:51,360  
floor and I'm walking through the house

1702  
01:20:54,649 --> 01:20:53,040  
the house is empty it's clean it's all

1703  
01:20:57,169 --> 01:20:54,659  
painted white and there's nothing in it

1704  
01:20:58,370 --> 01:20:57,179  
but I opened up this Closet in one of

1705  
01:21:00,890 --> 01:20:58,380  
the bedrooms

1706  
01:21:03,649 --> 01:21:00,900  
for some reason and I see a couple of

1707  
01:21:05,390 --> 01:21:03,659  
books on this in the back there's

1708  
01:21:07,490 --> 01:21:05,400  
nothing in the house

1709  
01:21:09,169 --> 01:21:07,500  
but these two books

1710  
01:21:12,169 --> 01:21:09,179  
and I'm like what so I pull them down

1711  
01:21:15,850 --> 01:21:12,179  
it's friggin the interrupted journey and

1712  
01:21:27,229 --> 01:21:20,390  
right right what are the odds of that

1713  
01:21:30,890 --> 01:21:27,239

so and and go I go back and I uh oh okay

1714

01:21:32,510 --> 01:21:30,900

so my mistake was I read the Andreessen

1715

01:21:35,770 --> 01:21:32,520

Affair first

1716

01:21:40,729 --> 01:21:35,780

okay and that book is so well written

1717

01:21:44,270 --> 01:21:40,739

and it is a series of transcriptions of

1718

01:21:46,850 --> 01:21:44,280

the of the regression right yes and it

1719

01:21:50,750 --> 01:21:46,860

is in such vivid detail it's like The

1720

01:21:54,110 --> 01:21:50,760

Wizard of Oz kind of you know world and

1721

01:21:57,770 --> 01:21:54,120

uh and I've I got really freaked out but

1722

01:22:00,709 --> 01:21:57,780

the thing was it was it it was one of

1723

01:22:03,290 --> 01:22:00,719

those books in in ufology that is a must

1724

01:22:06,410 --> 01:22:03,300

read and it was on this shelf it was

1725

01:22:09,290 --> 01:22:06,420

like meant for me and then I I I wrapped

1726

01:22:12,410 --> 01:22:09,300

that up in like a day and then I read

1727

01:22:14,270 --> 01:22:12,420

the interrupted Journey again one of the

1728

01:22:17,270 --> 01:22:14,280

and and one of the reasons why I think

1729

01:22:19,850 --> 01:22:17,280

these two books are so great is they are

1730

01:22:22,250 --> 01:22:19,860

a moment in time because they were

1731

01:22:26,570 --> 01:22:22,260

written as these things were going down

1732

01:22:29,810 --> 01:22:26,580

yeah yeah that's absolutely uh true

1733

01:22:36,410 --> 01:22:33,770

Fuller for starters he was not just

1734

01:22:40,010 --> 01:22:36,420

well he wasn't a UFO writer he was a

1735

01:22:42,370 --> 01:22:40,020

credentialed journalist and he learned

1736

01:22:46,310 --> 01:22:42,380

about the Betty and Barney Hill case

1737

01:22:50,270 --> 01:22:46,320

approached them and wrote their story in

1738

01:22:52,189 --> 01:22:50,280

a way that a journalist would write it

1739

01:22:55,010 --> 01:22:52,199

well backed up with all the factual

1740

01:22:57,649 --> 01:22:55,020

material at the time but again a

1741

01:23:00,649 --> 01:22:57,659

brilliant Storyteller Raymond Fowler is

1742

01:23:02,930 --> 01:23:00,659

kind of a legend in the work he's now

1743

01:23:06,169 --> 01:23:02,940

well in his 80s probably closing on 90

1744

01:23:09,410 --> 01:23:06,179

working on a book right now and

1745

01:23:11,689 --> 01:23:09,420

um a an extremely ethical man a

1746

01:23:13,850 --> 01:23:11,699

religious man who

1747

01:23:15,350 --> 01:23:13,860

approached the subject straightforward

1748

01:23:17,209 --> 01:23:15,360

you know these are my beliefs I'm going

1749

01:23:18,830 --> 01:23:17,219

to put them down over here

1750

01:23:22,189 --> 01:23:18,840

I'm going to approach this and the

1751

01:23:25,430 --> 01:23:22,199

andreasen case is so complex and was so

1752

01:23:28,450 --> 01:23:25,440

ongoing and so detailed and so well

1753

01:23:32,169 --> 01:23:28,460

documented for so long he wrote A series

1754

01:23:34,669 --> 01:23:32,179

his book on the Allagash Affair

1755

01:23:38,570 --> 01:23:34,679

one of the most extraordinary abduction

1756

01:23:41,090 --> 01:23:38,580

cases ever of four young men friends all

1757

01:23:43,970 --> 01:23:41,100

of them artists going on a camping trip

1758

01:23:47,330 --> 01:23:43,980

in Maine and literally taken from their

1759

01:23:49,550 --> 01:23:47,340

two canoes at night in fact Charlie

1760

01:23:52,430 --> 01:23:49,560

fultz and Jim weiner both dear friends

1761

01:23:54,290 --> 01:23:52,440

will be my guests on meanwhile here on

1762

01:23:57,229 --> 01:23:54,300

Earth I think in early October late

1763

01:24:00,050 --> 01:23:57,239

September I think it's October but

1764

01:24:02,330 --> 01:24:00,060

there's a story that also deserves

1765

01:24:05,990 --> 01:24:02,340

tremendous attention and respect and

1766

01:24:08,870 --> 01:24:06,000

once again extremely well documented and

1767

01:24:10,910 --> 01:24:08,880

uh one of uh one of my favorite books

1768

01:24:13,189 --> 01:24:10,920

that I've always gone back to

1769

01:24:17,030 --> 01:24:13,199

the report on unidentified flying

1770

01:24:19,310 --> 01:24:17,040

objects by uh RuPaul Edward J rupelten

1771

01:24:21,890 --> 01:24:19,320

strong there's a classic yeah and it's

1772

01:24:23,629 --> 01:24:21,900

written in it's it's a it's a moment in

1773

01:24:26,930 --> 01:24:23,639

time you know it's more like a

1774

01:24:28,729 --> 01:24:26,940

historical document and again just well

1775

01:24:31,129 --> 01:24:28,739

written too as well from somebody that

1776

01:24:33,290 --> 01:24:31,139

is is so well respected

1777

01:24:36,169 --> 01:24:33,300

also you know you can almost try to get

1778

01:24:38,930 --> 01:24:36,179

behind his eyes he wasn't a writer he

1779

01:24:42,169 --> 01:24:38,940

was an Air Force officer and he was

1780

01:24:45,290 --> 01:24:42,179

writing about the investigation then

1781

01:24:47,810 --> 01:24:45,300

going on he had to walk I'm sure a very

1782

01:24:50,330 --> 01:24:47,820

fine line it's to the Air Force's credit

1783

01:24:52,550 --> 01:24:50,340

that they didn't redact it more whatever

1784

01:24:54,470 --> 01:24:52,560

they you know took out

1785

01:24:57,590 --> 01:24:54,480

um and to his credit that he had the

1786

01:24:59,629 --> 01:24:57,600

guts to do it but there is a very

1787

01:25:02,090 --> 01:24:59,639

important singular piece of UFO

1788

01:25:04,790 --> 01:25:02,100

literature for sure yeah yeah no doubt

1789

01:25:08,750 --> 01:25:04,800

about it now you brought up uh Long John

1790

01:25:11,090 --> 01:25:08,760

Neville and it's really funny uh Frank

1791

01:25:14,810 --> 01:25:11,100

Edwards also in the same breath he was

1792

01:25:18,169 --> 01:25:14,820

as popular a night television guy and

1793

01:25:19,790 --> 01:25:18,179

also uh brought on um Kehoe a number of

1794

01:25:21,590 --> 01:25:19,800

times and became very involved in

1795

01:25:23,629 --> 01:25:21,600

paranormal studies himself to cut you

1796

01:25:27,110 --> 01:25:23,639

off sorry well that's no you can step on

1797

01:25:30,110 --> 01:25:27,120

me anytime the uh but I bring him up

1798

01:25:32,870 --> 01:25:30,120

because of Kehoe now

1799

01:25:36,169 --> 01:25:32,880

um when people ask me why I got into

1800

01:25:38,570 --> 01:25:36,179

radio they you know when I bring up Long

1801  
01:25:40,669 --> 01:25:38,580  
John Neville unless you were a child of

1802  
01:25:45,410 --> 01:25:40,679  
the 50s and 60s you probably never heard

1803  
01:25:47,629 --> 01:25:45,420  
of them I studied this man and he he

1804  
01:25:51,229 --> 01:25:47,639  
talked about theater of the mind right

1805  
01:25:54,410 --> 01:25:51,239  
he was the best at it and in my opinion

1806  
01:25:56,270 --> 01:25:54,420  
created uh late night talk radio I think

1807  
01:25:57,649 --> 01:25:56,280  
it was all on Long John Neville's

1808  
01:26:01,129 --> 01:25:57,659  
shoulders but

1809  
01:26:04,669 --> 01:26:01,139  
it was his shows if you go back and

1810  
01:26:06,950 --> 01:26:04,679  
listen to his shows with Kehoe at at the

1811  
01:26:09,470 --> 01:26:06,960  
moment when all of this stuff was going

1812  
01:26:11,390 --> 01:26:09,480  
on like when Kehoe got cut off by CBS

1813  
01:26:12,770 --> 01:26:11,400

Television you know that was a that was

1814

01:26:15,530 --> 01:26:12,780

a really big deal and they rolled the

1815

01:26:20,270 --> 01:26:15,540

credits and he went off script he brings

1816

01:26:21,890 --> 01:26:20,280

Kehoe on the next day to to anyway the

1817

01:26:25,910 --> 01:26:21,900

point is

1818

01:26:28,370 --> 01:26:25,920

um uh Kehoe Not only was he a member of

1819

01:26:31,430 --> 01:26:28,380

the military but he was absolutely

1820

01:26:34,729 --> 01:26:31,440

steadfast trying to get answers out of

1821

01:26:37,430 --> 01:26:34,739

the government and would not stop and to

1822

01:26:39,830 --> 01:26:37,440

hear him speak in his own breath on Long

1823

01:26:42,709 --> 01:26:39,840

John Neville's show it's just historical

1824

01:26:45,350 --> 01:26:42,719

historical he gave him a national voice

1825

01:26:48,950 --> 01:26:45,360

yes and that was the thing that mattered

1826

01:26:52,070 --> 01:26:48,960

uh I remember fairly recently as I do

1827

01:26:55,669 --> 01:26:52,080

sometimes just going back you know the

1828

01:26:57,890 --> 01:26:55,679

amazing gift that YouTube is in terms of

1829

01:27:00,590 --> 01:26:57,900

there's a zillion tons of crap on there

1830

01:27:03,410 --> 01:27:00,600

but there's so much history and so much

1831

01:27:06,950 --> 01:27:03,420

wonderful obscure

1832

01:27:09,770 --> 01:27:06,960

that's on there it was the um young Mike

1833

01:27:11,810 --> 01:27:09,780

Wallace who did the interview Mike was a

1834

01:27:15,290 --> 01:27:11,820

journalist I really respected and

1835

01:27:18,350 --> 01:27:15,300

certainly one of the best over time but

1836

01:27:21,590 --> 01:27:18,360

at the time it was almost instilled in

1837

01:27:23,510 --> 01:27:21,600

major media Talking Heads

1838

01:27:27,530 --> 01:27:23,520

a huge amount of my work over the years

1839

01:27:30,290 --> 01:27:27,540

has been how the birth of UFO ridicule

1840

01:27:33,229 --> 01:27:30,300

how did it happen it's totally counter

1841

01:27:34,729 --> 01:27:33,239

intuitive if you see somebody you know

1842

01:27:38,030 --> 01:27:34,739

and say hey I saw something in the sky

1843

01:27:40,010 --> 01:27:38,040

that I never saw before from 1947 on

1844

01:27:42,290 --> 01:27:40,020

America and the Western world was

1845

01:27:44,810 --> 01:27:42,300

brilliantly conditioned to think

1846

01:27:47,870 --> 01:27:44,820

what's wrong with this guy is he

1847

01:27:50,870 --> 01:27:47,880

delusional does he want to fool me has

1848

01:27:53,629 --> 01:27:50,880

he become a Mystic is he have um you

1849

01:27:56,149 --> 01:27:53,639

know is he institutionalizable is he

1850

01:27:57,709 --> 01:27:56,159

want to be famous Wilhelm Rock had a

1851  
01:27:58,970 --> 01:27:57,719  
wonderful phrase called evasion of the

1852  
01:28:02,209 --> 01:27:58,980  
obvious

1853  
01:28:05,750 --> 01:28:02,219  
the idea that it was Little Green Men

1854  
01:28:08,030 --> 01:28:05,760  
from Mars everybody well you know hahaha

1855  
01:28:10,790 --> 01:28:08,040  
and it worked and it's only as we know

1856  
01:28:14,750 --> 01:28:10,800  
in the last three or four years that it

1857  
01:28:17,030 --> 01:28:14,760  
started to unravel and by giving Kehoe a

1858  
01:28:19,669 --> 01:28:17,040  
voice and it was very articulate he

1859  
01:28:21,649 --> 01:28:19,679  
didn't take crap from anyone and he said

1860  
01:28:24,470 --> 01:28:21,659  
what was on his mind and it drove people

1861  
01:28:26,570 --> 01:28:24,480  
to his books and one after another they

1862  
01:28:29,689 --> 01:28:26,580  
became New York Times another newspaper

1863  
01:28:32,450 --> 01:28:29,699

best sellers around the country and that

1864

01:28:34,129 --> 01:28:32,460

part of America at least had a serious

1865

01:28:35,629 --> 01:28:34,139

introduction to the subject while

1866

01:28:38,930 --> 01:28:35,639

everybody else is laughing up their

1867

01:28:42,169 --> 01:28:38,940

sleeve yeah Neville kind of you're right

1868

01:28:43,010 --> 01:28:42,179

he really invented the form in a way

1869

01:28:45,950 --> 01:28:43,020

like

1870

01:28:49,370 --> 01:28:45,960

um you know Jack Parr kind of invented

1871

01:28:52,490 --> 01:28:49,380

late night talk show uh along with a few

1872

01:28:54,350 --> 01:28:52,500

other pioneers and nothing's ever been

1873

01:28:59,870 --> 01:28:54,360

the same since no that's right that's

1874

01:29:02,290 --> 01:28:59,880

right and Kehoe was able to uh stay a in

1875

01:29:06,590 --> 01:29:02,300

his military face

1876

01:29:08,870 --> 01:29:06,600

he never broke he never broke from his

1877

01:29:11,629 --> 01:29:08,880

absolute seriousness I don't think the

1878

01:29:14,629 --> 01:29:11,639

man ever laughed if he did it was never

1879

01:29:19,189 --> 01:29:14,639

on camera I know one of the things there

1880

01:29:20,229 --> 01:29:19,199

is that my dad's generation he was a

1881

01:29:24,830 --> 01:29:20,239

decorated

1882

01:29:29,750 --> 01:29:24,840

Marine combat pilot in Europe and

1883

01:29:32,570 --> 01:29:29,760

that cachet nobody laughed at so you

1884

01:29:35,149 --> 01:29:32,580

listened if you were a veteran or in a

1885

01:29:37,850 --> 01:29:35,159

veteran's family or you know a proud

1886

01:29:40,669 --> 01:29:37,860

American coming out of uh the hot War

1887

01:29:43,669 --> 01:29:40,679

into the Cold War this was a voice that

1888

01:29:46,430 --> 01:29:43,679

was reasonable even while everything

1889

01:29:48,470 --> 01:29:46,440

else in the media pushed gently Along by

1890

01:29:50,270 --> 01:29:48,480

the government was saying Move Along

1891

01:29:52,070 --> 01:29:50,280

folks nothing to see here

1892

01:29:54,470 --> 01:29:52,080

we got to take a break right here let's

1893

01:29:55,790 --> 01:29:54,480

get it in our guest tonight the one and

1894

01:29:58,310 --> 01:29:55,800

only Peter Robbins what a great

1895

01:30:00,530 --> 01:29:58,320

conversation I knew it but we got a lot

1896

01:30:03,169 --> 01:30:00,540

of work to do we got a top last night

1897

01:30:04,550 --> 01:30:03,179

and we are going to do just that my

1898

01:30:06,830 --> 01:30:04,560

guest Peter Robbins I'm your host Jimmy

1899

01:30:10,490 --> 01:30:06,840

church this is Fade to Black and The

1900

01:30:14,020 --> 01:30:10,500

Game Changer Network in kgra the planet

1901

01:30:14,030 --> 01:30:24,189

[Music]

1902

01:30:30,950 --> 01:30:27,370

way out here we listened to Jimmy Church

1903

01:30:32,930 --> 01:30:30,960

you're listening to Fade to Black

1904

01:30:35,570 --> 01:30:32,940

always on the edge of the hottest

1905

01:30:41,260 --> 01:30:35,580

alternative talk Jimmy church with Fade

1906

01:30:41,270 --> 01:30:52,610

[Applause]

1907

01:30:57,530 --> 01:30:55,070

do you want to be an official fate or

1908

01:30:59,990 --> 01:30:57,540

not of course you do this is Jimmy

1909

01:31:01,689 --> 01:31:00,000

Church of Fade to Black just go to our

1910

01:31:04,310 --> 01:31:01,699

membership section at

1911

01:31:06,410 --> 01:31:04,320

jimmychurchradio.com this is Jimmy

1912

01:31:08,689 --> 01:31:06,420

church and I invite you to attend the

1913

01:31:11,629 --> 01:31:08,699

20th annual Los Angeles conscious life

1914

01:31:15,050 --> 01:31:11,639

Expo live and in person this September

1915

01:31:17,629 --> 01:31:15,060

17th 18th and 19th at the LAX Airport

1916

01:31:20,149 --> 01:31:17,639

Hilton connect with exhibitors Community

1917

01:31:22,729 --> 01:31:20,159

thought leaders and friends as we begin

1918

01:31:24,649 --> 01:31:22,739

to recreate the world you can also watch

1919

01:31:27,110 --> 01:31:24,659

the expo from the comfort of your own

1920

01:31:29,209 --> 01:31:27,120

home live stream from the main stage in

1921

01:31:31,669 --> 01:31:29,219

Los Angeles and from the main stage in

1922

01:31:33,950 --> 01:31:31,679

London truly a global simulcast event

1923

01:31:36,410 --> 01:31:33,960

broadcast around the world live stream

1924

01:31:38,990 --> 01:31:36,420

and in-person Expo tickets are available

1925

01:31:41,750 --> 01:31:39,000

now I'll be your host all weekend long

1926

01:31:43,669 --> 01:31:41,760

from Los Angeles and on Friday it's my

1927

01:31:46,010 --> 01:31:43,679

ancient secrets and Earth Mysteries

1928

01:31:48,890 --> 01:31:46,020

themed segment with James Keenan

1929

01:31:51,590 --> 01:31:48,900

Caroline Corey and William Henry and on

1930

01:31:54,470 --> 01:31:51,600

Saturday Daniel Sheen and I sit down for

1931

01:31:56,470 --> 01:31:54,480

a one-on-one inter interview live we

1932

01:31:59,870 --> 01:31:56,480

have an amazing lineup of 25 speakers

1933

01:32:02,330 --> 01:31:59,880

including Bashar Gail thackray Kimberly

1934

01:32:05,090 --> 01:32:02,340

Meredith Whitley streber Stephen Bassett

1935

01:32:05,950 --> 01:32:05,100

Daniel Brickley and Lisa Garr please

1936

01:32:07,910 --> 01:32:05,960

visit

1937

01:32:09,550 --> 01:32:07,920

consciouslifeexpo.com for tickets and

1938

01:32:12,290 --> 01:32:09,560

info that's

1939

01:32:15,649 --> 01:32:12,300

consciouslifeexpo.com and use that promo

1940

01:32:17,930 --> 01:32:15,659

code Jimmy for a special discount

1941

01:32:19,729 --> 01:32:17,940

fader knots when you think about the

1942

01:32:21,530 --> 01:32:19,739

future of our country and where we're

1943

01:32:24,649 --> 01:32:21,540

headed do you wonder about the food

1944

01:32:26,990 --> 01:32:24,659

supply I do disruptions in the food

1945

01:32:29,270 --> 01:32:27,000

supply chain could be disastrous and

1946

01:32:31,550 --> 01:32:29,280

they usually occur with little warning

1947

01:32:34,070 --> 01:32:31,560

that's why the smartest thing you can do

1948

01:32:37,490 --> 01:32:34,080

today is to stockpile emergency food

1949

01:32:40,550 --> 01:32:37,500

water and other Essentials I personally

1950

01:32:42,590 --> 01:32:40,560

recommend my Patriot Supply they're the

1951  
01:32:45,169 --> 01:32:42,600  
nation's largest emergency preparedness

1952  
01:32:47,870 --> 01:32:45,179  
company serving millions of customers

1953  
01:32:50,450 --> 01:32:47,880  
for more than a decade in fact they're

1954  
01:32:53,570 --> 01:32:50,460  
the only source my family trusts for our

1955  
01:32:56,689 --> 01:32:53,580  
preparedness plan you should too right

1956  
01:32:59,330 --> 01:32:56,699  
now save 20 off a full four-week supply

1957  
01:33:02,450 --> 01:32:59,340  
of delicious meals that provide 2 000

1958  
01:33:06,010 --> 01:33:02,460  
calories a day saving 20 helps too

1959  
01:33:07,910 --> 01:33:06,020  
doesn't it especially now so go to

1960  
01:33:11,810 --> 01:33:07,920  
preparewithjimmy.com and get ready

1961  
01:33:15,070 --> 01:33:11,820  
that's prepare with jimmy.com there's no

1962  
01:33:18,470 --> 01:33:15,080  
time to lose do it now

1963  
01:33:22,070 --> 01:33:18,480

so you love talk radio then you'll love

1964

01:33:24,890 --> 01:33:22,080

talk streamlive.com talk stream live is

1965

01:33:26,990 --> 01:33:24,900

always on 24 7 with the best streaming

1966

01:33:28,970 --> 01:33:27,000

talk shows find your favorite talkers

1967

01:33:31,729 --> 01:33:28,980

and discover some new ones it's free

1968

01:33:34,010 --> 01:33:31,739

readily available online or on mobile

1969

01:33:35,990 --> 01:33:34,020

with any smartphone or tablet finding

1970

01:33:38,570 --> 01:33:36,000

your favorite talk shows all in one

1971

01:33:41,270 --> 01:33:38,580

place has gotten a whole lot easier just

1972

01:33:43,189 --> 01:33:41,280

go to talkstreamlive.com be sure to

1973

01:33:46,490 --> 01:33:43,199

download the free apps from Google Play

1974

01:33:49,629 --> 01:33:46,500

or the iTunes app store

1975

01:33:54,970 --> 01:33:49,639

you listen to us and we listen to you

1976

01:33:54,980 --> 01:33:59,510

kgra radio.com

1977

01:34:07,430 --> 01:34:02,090

you are listening to fade to black with

1978

01:34:12,470 --> 01:34:09,530

I'm Ray Stevens you're listening to

1979

01:34:15,350 --> 01:34:12,480

Jimmy church this is Revolution the

1980

01:34:18,290 --> 01:34:15,360

revolution will not be televised the

1981

01:34:22,910 --> 01:34:18,300

revolution is on radio

1982

01:35:00,430 --> 01:34:52,060

[Music]

1983

01:35:04,550 --> 01:35:02,689

Welcome Back Fade to Black I'm your host

1984

01:35:06,550 --> 01:35:04,560

Jimmy Church our guest tonight Peter

1985

01:35:09,830 --> 01:35:06,560

Robbins more with Peter in just a second

1986

01:35:11,990 --> 01:35:09,840

because Peter left the room he's that

1987

01:35:13,430 --> 01:35:12,000

he's not even on camera he's not even on

1988

01:35:15,229 --> 01:35:13,440

camera

1989

01:35:18,229 --> 01:35:15,239

want to talk to you about virtual Shield

1990

01:35:22,189 --> 01:35:18,239

VPN you've got to get your own VPN today

1991

01:35:24,050 --> 01:35:22,199

you know what I'm about to say this is

1992

01:35:26,390 --> 01:35:24,060

the world that we live in you need to

1993

01:35:28,310 --> 01:35:26,400

run in private you don't need people to

1994

01:35:30,770 --> 01:35:28,320

know your search history you don't need

1995

01:35:34,810 --> 01:35:30,780

advertisers to know you don't need

1996

01:35:37,990 --> 01:35:34,820

nothing yeah just imagine this you go

1997

01:35:42,709 --> 01:35:38,000

and you search uh

1998

01:35:45,470 --> 01:35:42,719

uh some strange skin condition

1999

01:35:48,470 --> 01:35:45,480

right you go and you do and suddenly

2000

01:35:52,129 --> 01:35:48,480

you've got advertising popping up

2001

01:35:57,109 --> 01:35:52,139

for medications and doctors it's like

2002

01:36:00,169 --> 01:35:57,119

who is following my stuff they are and

2003

01:36:03,890 --> 01:36:00,179

then who else needs to find out about

2004

01:36:07,609 --> 01:36:03,900

this they do and that information is

2005

01:36:09,530 --> 01:36:07,619

shared you need your stuff private you

2006

01:36:12,770 --> 01:36:09,540

need your location private you need your

2007

01:36:16,490 --> 01:36:12,780

search history private all of that okay

2008

01:36:19,010 --> 01:36:16,500

virtual Shield VPN a no logs policy your

2009

01:36:21,590 --> 01:36:19,020

your search history nobody knows but you

2010

01:36:24,229 --> 01:36:21,600

okay encrypted servers all around the

2011

01:36:26,090 --> 01:36:24,239

world nobody's gonna know and it's all

2012

01:36:29,649 --> 01:36:26,100

easy to do click on the link in the

2013

01:36:31,729 --> 01:36:29,659

video description box below 50 off go to

2014

01:36:33,830 --> 01:36:31,739

jimmychurchradio.com click on the

2015

01:36:35,810 --> 01:36:33,840

advertising there fifty percent off type

2016

01:36:38,149 --> 01:36:35,820

into your browser virtualshield.com

2017

01:36:41,209 --> 01:36:38,159

forward slash Fade to Black that's all

2018

01:36:46,010 --> 01:36:41,219

you got to do 50 off for life virtual

2019

01:36:49,669 --> 01:36:46,020

Shield the best VPN today do it now our

2020

01:36:52,930 --> 01:36:49,679

guest tonight Peter Robbins and P later

2021

01:36:56,750 --> 01:36:52,940

um I wanted to uh back up for a second

2022

01:36:58,910 --> 01:36:56,760

and I I thought of Anne ruffle

2023

01:37:02,270 --> 01:36:58,920

and Andrew I want to share and ruffle

2024

01:37:07,729 --> 01:37:02,280

story with you so I have Anne she lives

2025

01:37:10,129 --> 01:37:07,739

a couple of Miles uh from me and she was

2026

01:37:12,530 --> 01:37:10,139

in possession she just recently passed

2027

01:37:15,050 --> 01:37:12,540

and and rest in peace and she was just

2028

01:37:17,990 --> 01:37:15,060

amazing but anyway she

2029

01:37:19,970 --> 01:37:18,000

um she goes Jimmy right her little voice

2030

01:37:22,609 --> 01:37:19,980

Jimmy

2031

01:37:24,410 --> 01:37:22,619

do you want to see the Rex Heflin

2032

01:37:27,950 --> 01:37:24,420

Polaroids

2033

01:37:29,990 --> 01:37:27,960

I said what I have them in a box under

2034

01:37:32,090 --> 01:37:30,000

my bed

2035

01:37:34,209 --> 01:37:32,100

I said head

2036

01:37:37,790 --> 01:37:34,219

what what what what

2037

01:37:41,750 --> 01:37:37,800

right and uh I said are you being here I

2038

01:37:48,470 --> 01:37:45,050

how cool is that right you know and uh

2039

01:37:50,930 --> 01:37:48,480

uh now I'm wondering where they are she

2040

01:37:54,310 --> 01:37:50,940

has left this earth and the Rex Heflin

2041

01:37:58,010 --> 01:37:54,320

pictures were in a box under her bed and

2042

01:38:00,950 --> 01:37:58,020

I wow well anyway but that's not the

2043

01:38:03,350 --> 01:38:00,960

best part of the story so we're sitting

2044

01:38:05,330 --> 01:38:03,360

you know we're talking about you know uh

2045

01:38:07,250 --> 01:38:05,340

McDonald and and things and it was just

2046

01:38:10,550 --> 01:38:07,260

a wonderful conversation she was just

2047

01:38:13,729 --> 01:38:10,560

precious and and thinking she was

2048

01:38:16,790 --> 01:38:13,739

probably in her late 80s you know when I

2049

01:38:18,890 --> 01:38:16,800

was uh uh when I had her on the show but

2050

01:38:20,629 --> 01:38:18,900

she goes

2051

01:38:23,990 --> 01:38:20,639

Jimmy can you hold on for a second

2052

01:38:27,530 --> 01:38:24,000

there's somebody at my door

2053

01:38:29,450 --> 01:38:27,540

is that okay go ahead Ed and I can hear

2054

01:38:31,129 --> 01:38:29,460

her she gets up she walks across the

2055

01:38:34,850 --> 01:38:31,139

floor and we're all listening to her

2056

01:38:37,430 --> 01:38:34,860

hello she opens up her door and she's

2057

01:38:40,970 --> 01:38:37,440

talking and she comes back

2058

01:38:43,189 --> 01:38:40,980

that was the gas company I have a I have

2059

01:38:45,530 --> 01:38:43,199

a problem and they're they're outside

2060

01:38:47,629 --> 01:38:45,540

working working on the house I said Ann

2061

01:38:50,270 --> 01:38:47,639

you are the best she goes I'm so sorry

2062

01:38:54,830 --> 01:38:50,280

about that they might come back if they

2063

01:38:57,890 --> 01:38:54,840

do I'll get the door again like and I I

2064

01:39:01,430 --> 01:38:57,900

love you and this is Radio gold right

2065

01:39:04,010 --> 01:39:01,440

now absolute radio gold

2066

01:39:06,229 --> 01:39:04,020

um uh I just I I miss her so much she

2067

01:39:07,430 --> 01:39:06,239

was just she was she's also one of the

2068

01:39:10,070 --> 01:39:07,440

finest

2069

01:39:12,290 --> 01:39:10,080

um research writers we had and one of

2070

01:39:15,709 --> 01:39:12,300

the reasons why her biography of Dr

2071

01:39:17,870 --> 01:39:15,719

McDonald will never be equaled was she

2072

01:39:20,870 --> 01:39:17,880

was very close to him and they worked

2073

01:39:23,629 --> 01:39:20,880

closely together and she wrote it with

2074

01:39:26,390 --> 01:39:23,639

such objectivity and such knowledge of

2075

01:39:30,290 --> 01:39:26,400

his life and work with access through

2076

01:39:32,390 --> 01:39:30,300

his family to his archives that it's

2077

01:39:35,930 --> 01:39:32,400

it's literally a Greek tragedy he was

2078

01:39:38,209 --> 01:39:35,940

beyond brilliant and courageous

2079

01:39:40,910 --> 01:39:38,219

um in a way that very few you people in

2080

01:39:43,850 --> 01:39:40,920

public life were when going up against

2081

01:39:47,030 --> 01:39:43,860

the establishment and trying to let them

2082

01:39:49,490 --> 01:39:47,040

understand the reality of this problem

2083

01:39:52,370 --> 01:39:49,500

and this situation and this phenomenon

2084

01:39:56,930 --> 01:39:52,380

well he was uh he was extremely educated

2085

01:39:58,970 --> 01:39:56,940

and appear intellectual and uh so his

2086

01:40:01,910 --> 01:39:58,980

approach to this he knew something was

2087

01:40:05,209 --> 01:40:01,920

going on and I do believe

2088

01:40:09,530 --> 01:40:05,219

um and as Anne believes he he stumbled

2089

01:40:11,689 --> 01:40:09,540

onto some secret stuff and now did that

2090

01:40:14,629 --> 01:40:11,699

caught you know in his death was was

2091

01:40:17,570 --> 01:40:14,639

strange and weird and all of that but

2092

01:40:19,390 --> 01:40:17,580

the other part was I think that Anne

2093

01:40:25,490 --> 01:40:19,400

wrote the book

2094

01:40:27,470 --> 01:40:25,500

uh from the center when she was also I'm

2095

01:40:30,950 --> 01:40:27,480

not saying it was she was romantically

2096

01:40:32,450 --> 01:40:30,960

involved uh with James well maybe I

2097

01:40:35,629 --> 01:40:32,460

don't know but

2098

01:40:38,030 --> 01:40:35,639

um but she had she held him in such high

2099

01:40:41,030 --> 01:40:38,040

regard and she could have written the

2100

01:40:44,450 --> 01:40:41,040

book from another mindset and she didn't

2101

01:40:47,530 --> 01:40:44,460

do that it wasn't a fan girl you know

2102

01:40:50,209 --> 01:40:47,540

written with passion It Was Written very

2103

01:40:52,609 --> 01:40:50,219

from an objective place and and you're

2104

01:40:55,550 --> 01:40:52,619

right about that but she was very close

2105

01:40:58,310 --> 01:40:55,560

to him and you can tell in the interview

2106

01:41:00,410 --> 01:40:58,320

that I did and for everybody out there

2107

01:41:02,149 --> 01:41:00,420

it's in the archives you can go back and

2108

01:41:04,910 --> 01:41:02,159

listen to it

2109

01:41:08,510 --> 01:41:04,920

um I think she was saddened they were

2110

01:41:10,970 --> 01:41:08,520

very very close and that was part of her

2111

01:41:13,430 --> 01:41:10,980

life she was chasing this along with

2112

01:41:16,970 --> 01:41:13,440

James and then all of a sudden he's gone

2113

01:41:20,030 --> 01:41:16,980

and it was it was very tough on her two

2114

01:41:22,970 --> 01:41:20,040

quick epilogues one is that um he took

2115

01:41:27,770 --> 01:41:22,980

his life in 71 but he was increasingly

2116

01:41:29,330 --> 01:41:27,780

furious at Dr J Allen heineck who was a

2117

01:41:32,149 --> 01:41:29,340

paid

2118

01:41:35,149 --> 01:41:32,159

employee of the CIA involved in

2119

01:41:37,070 --> 01:41:35,159

counterproductive in knowledge for

2120

01:41:40,070 --> 01:41:37,080

public dissemination about the UFO

2121

01:41:44,030 --> 01:41:40,080

phenomena to put people off to continue

2122

01:41:47,270 --> 01:41:44,040

the debunking ETC and he tore him a new

2123

01:41:51,830 --> 01:41:47,280

one he let him have it so bad that many

2124

01:41:56,270 --> 01:41:51,840

of us credit his Blast Of Rage directly

2125

01:41:58,729 --> 01:41:56,280

at heinek to his face with the guilt

2126

01:42:01,129 --> 01:41:58,739

also and the sadness of his death not

2127

01:42:03,229 --> 01:42:01,139

long after with heinek's completely

2128

01:42:09,070 --> 01:42:03,239

turning around but here's a little bit

2129

01:42:13,609 --> 01:42:11,750

McDonald was an atmospheric physicist

2130

01:42:15,770 --> 01:42:13,619

and one of the most respected in the

2131

01:42:18,350 --> 01:42:15,780

United States he was associated with the

2132

01:42:20,750 --> 01:42:18,360

University of Arizona where he lived and

2133

01:42:23,689 --> 01:42:20,760

when the SST that went on to become the

2134

01:42:26,689 --> 01:42:23,699

Concord was undergoing Congressional

2135

01:42:28,370 --> 01:42:26,699

hearings about its potential safety or

2136

01:42:30,649 --> 01:42:28,380

pollution or whatever he was asked to

2137

01:42:32,629 --> 01:42:30,659

testify they couldn't have gotten a

2138

01:42:34,910 --> 01:42:32,639

better person but one certain Senator

2139

01:42:36,770 --> 01:42:34,920

Ryan from my home state

2140

01:42:39,590 --> 01:42:36,780

basically blew him out of the water

2141

01:42:41,090 --> 01:42:39,600

humiliated him internationally put him

2142

01:42:42,950 --> 01:42:41,100

into even even worse depression by

2143

01:42:44,750 --> 01:42:42,960

saying aren't you the guy that thinks

2144

01:42:47,570 --> 01:42:44,760

flying saucers are real why should we

2145

01:42:49,250 --> 01:42:47,580

listen to you on this well some years

2146

01:42:52,669 --> 01:42:49,260

later when the people's Temple moved

2147

01:42:55,010 --> 01:42:52,679

down to Jonestown and Jim Jones went

2148

01:42:57,770 --> 01:42:55,020

kind of crazy uh

2149

01:42:59,510 --> 01:42:57,780

it was um Ryan who was one of the

2150

01:43:01,070 --> 01:42:59,520

congressmen who went down to confront

2151  
01:43:02,870 --> 01:43:01,080  
him because he had constituents that

2152  
01:43:06,470 --> 01:43:02,880  
were in the people's Temple he was on

2153  
01:43:09,050 --> 01:43:06,480  
the plane that's right Senator Ryan was

2154  
01:43:11,090 --> 01:43:09,060  
shot dead on the tarmac when he landed

2155  
01:43:12,350 --> 01:43:11,100  
shortly before all these people took

2156  
01:43:14,930 --> 01:43:12,360  
their lives and

2157  
01:43:17,270 --> 01:43:14,940  
I always thought that was you know as I

2158  
01:43:18,950 --> 01:43:17,280  
think it was H.L Menken who once said I

2159  
01:43:21,050 --> 01:43:18,960  
have never killed a man but I have read

2160  
01:43:23,870 --> 01:43:21,060  
many obituaries I have approved of many

2161  
01:43:27,169 --> 01:43:23,880  
obituaries that I have read now

2162  
01:43:30,830 --> 01:43:27,179  
um uh one author I've got to get your

2163  
01:43:33,609 --> 01:43:30,840

take because somebody that sucked me in

2164

01:43:37,330 --> 01:43:33,619

was John keel

2165

01:43:43,910 --> 01:43:37,340

John had a way of getting it done

2166

01:43:45,950 --> 01:43:43,920

and and it it was I he he almost wrote

2167

01:43:46,669 --> 01:43:45,960

now I don't want to put words in your

2168

01:43:49,850 --> 01:43:46,679

mouth

2169

01:43:53,810 --> 01:43:49,860

but he made me go into a dream state

2170

01:43:56,510 --> 01:43:53,820

does does that did he do that for you

2171

01:43:58,370 --> 01:43:56,520

I was lucky enough to know John it was

2172

01:44:01,490 --> 01:43:58,380

once again the late great Timothy Green

2173

01:44:03,410 --> 01:44:01,500

Beckley who introduced me and I used to

2174

01:44:05,570 --> 01:44:03,420

go to you know hang out in Tim's

2175

01:44:08,090 --> 01:44:05,580

apartment on East on East 30th Street in

2176  
01:44:10,669 --> 01:44:08,100  
Manhattan and John would talk if there'd

2177  
01:44:13,010 --> 01:44:10,679  
be half a dozen of us there or a very

2178  
01:44:15,229 --> 01:44:13,020  
small venue maybe 20 people a little

2179  
01:44:18,950 --> 01:44:15,239  
bitty rental Hall above a tiny

2180  
01:44:21,649 --> 01:44:18,960  
restaurant he loved irony had a great

2181  
01:44:24,530 --> 01:44:21,659  
sense of humor and

2182  
01:44:27,410 --> 01:44:24,540  
some years before I met him I had

2183  
01:44:29,390 --> 01:44:27,420  
returned from an adventure that you

2184  
01:44:32,810 --> 01:44:29,400  
couldn't buy now for 10 million dollars

2185  
01:44:34,609 --> 01:44:32,820  
I had failed my draft physical I put a

2186  
01:44:36,229 --> 01:44:34,619  
pack on my back well I joined the

2187  
01:44:38,990 --> 01:44:36,239  
Norwegian Merchant Marine who wouldn't

2188  
01:44:41,689 --> 01:44:39,000

shipped out as a a deckhand on a

2189

01:44:44,270 --> 01:44:41,699

freighter and just started to drift East

2190

01:44:45,649 --> 01:44:44,280

and ended up fairly close to the Tibetan

2191

01:44:48,470 --> 01:44:45,659

border having traveled the whole way

2192

01:44:52,330 --> 01:44:48,480

Overland but I saw things walking around

2193

01:44:55,070 --> 01:44:52,340

India that I still can't quite reconcile

2194

01:44:58,550 --> 01:44:55,080

explored parts of Afghanistan on my own

2195

01:45:01,790 --> 01:44:58,560

twice roamed around Iran I was gone for

2196

01:45:02,689 --> 01:45:01,800

a year all on my own all in days where

2197

01:45:04,729 --> 01:45:02,699

you couldn't

2198

01:45:07,010 --> 01:45:04,739

Call Your folks or anything like that

2199

01:45:09,290 --> 01:45:07,020

and John did something much the same was

2200

01:45:12,490 --> 01:45:09,300

he was he was younger the book that he

2201

01:45:15,770 --> 01:45:12,500

wrote was his first one is called yaru

2202

01:45:18,830 --> 01:45:15,780

j-a-d-o-o and it's you see pictures of

2203

01:45:20,870 --> 01:45:18,840

John super slim with the pith helmet in

2204

01:45:23,270 --> 01:45:20,880

obscure parts of the third world roaming

2205

01:45:25,729 --> 01:45:23,280

around I had that connection with him

2206

01:45:29,270 --> 01:45:25,739

which we talked about in which he saw me

2207

01:45:31,669 --> 01:45:29,280

as sort of a a brother Seeker out in the

2208

01:45:35,570 --> 01:45:31,679

midst of everything all by yourself and

2209

01:45:38,750 --> 01:45:35,580

living by your wits he his books like

2210

01:45:41,270 --> 01:45:38,760

fort's books like valet's books they

2211

01:45:43,560 --> 01:45:41,280

challenge your thinking and again

2212

01:45:44,149 --> 01:45:43,570

there's always a Twist of irony

2213

01:45:44,750 --> 01:45:44,159

[Music]

2214

01:45:47,450 --> 01:45:44,760

um

2215

01:45:49,550 --> 01:45:47,460

he was if he didn't like what you were

2216

01:45:51,830 --> 01:45:49,560

doing or he thought somebody in the uh

2217

01:45:55,010 --> 01:45:51,840

the world of you know paranormal studies

2218

01:45:56,689 --> 01:45:55,020

was uh an Arrogant Bastard he would let

2219

01:45:58,609 --> 01:45:56,699

you know and sometimes if he had a

2220

01:46:00,790 --> 01:45:58,619

chance he would let them know he could

2221

01:46:07,270 --> 01:46:00,800

have cared less

2222

01:46:11,149 --> 01:46:07,280

now what what where did his knowledge of

2223

01:46:13,189 --> 01:46:11,159

esoterica and hermetica and the ancient

2224

01:46:16,070 --> 01:46:13,199

teachings

2225

01:46:17,990 --> 01:46:16,080

um that he woved in and would make these

2226

01:46:20,330 --> 01:46:18,000

very obscure references that weren't

2227

01:46:22,490 --> 01:46:20,340

necessarily directly connected to what

2228

01:46:26,689 --> 01:46:22,500

he was writing about but it seemed like

2229

01:46:28,250 --> 01:46:26,699

he was putting like secret code in you

2230

01:46:29,750 --> 01:46:28,260

know and it suddenly you know if you

2231

01:46:31,370 --> 01:46:29,760

know about her medicine you know you

2232

01:46:33,950 --> 01:46:31,380

know what if you I know what you're

2233

01:46:37,910 --> 01:46:33,960

talking about and it comes from

2234

01:46:39,709 --> 01:46:37,920

something remarkably simple he was an

2235

01:46:42,350 --> 01:46:39,719

obsessive reader

2236

01:46:44,689 --> 01:46:42,360

in his small apartment in New York City

2237

01:46:47,450 --> 01:46:44,699

he had a wonderful Library he used the

2238

01:46:49,550 --> 01:46:47,460

New York City Public Library as well and

2239

01:46:54,470 --> 01:46:49,560

like a lot of great thinkers you get

2240

01:46:57,729 --> 01:46:54,480

involved in a certain obscure esoteric

2241

01:47:00,830 --> 01:46:57,739

study or aspect of life or civilization

2242

01:47:02,810 --> 01:47:00,840

and then you realize that you need to

2243

01:47:05,510 --> 01:47:02,820

learn more about this aspect of what

2244

01:47:07,850 --> 01:47:05,520

influenced them and

2245

01:47:10,490 --> 01:47:07,860

it's a very exciting thing you can look

2246

01:47:13,129 --> 01:47:10,500

like you know the world is going by you

2247

01:47:16,010 --> 01:47:13,139

and nobody noticed you on the street but

2248

01:47:18,229 --> 01:47:16,020

your mind is Ablaze with ideas and

2249

01:47:20,270 --> 01:47:18,239

synapses are snapping and you make

2250

01:47:24,290 --> 01:47:20,280

connections for me one of the most

2251

01:47:25,850 --> 01:47:24,300

exciting times for me is the many years

2252

01:47:28,070 --> 01:47:25,860

I spent in the main branch of the New

2253

01:47:30,770 --> 01:47:28,080

York City New York City public library

2254

01:47:33,229 --> 01:47:30,780

in the Rose reading room which is one of

2255

01:47:34,790 --> 01:47:33,239

the great public halls in America if

2256

01:47:37,070 --> 01:47:34,800

you're ever in New York it's not usually

2257

01:47:40,129 --> 01:47:37,080

thought of as a tourist spot oh it's a

2258

01:47:41,689 --> 01:47:40,139

Second Street yeah Fifth Avenue go in go

2259

01:47:43,970 --> 01:47:41,699

to the top floor and go into the rose

2260

01:47:47,990 --> 01:47:43,980

reading it's bigger than a football

2261

01:47:50,390 --> 01:47:48,000

field and it's just reference books but

2262

01:47:53,330 --> 01:47:50,400

now it's computers and you can read all

2263

01:47:55,970 --> 01:47:53,340

day in there you can it's

2264

01:47:58,850 --> 01:47:55,980

you are connected with the great akashic

2265

01:48:01,669 --> 01:47:58,860

record in terms of books and now of

2266

01:48:03,890 --> 01:48:01,679

course digitized information but John's

2267

01:48:07,070 --> 01:48:03,900

mind worked like that and he was an Avid

2268

01:48:10,310 --> 01:48:07,080

Reader that's how he was able to do that

2269

01:48:12,350 --> 01:48:10,320

he traveled but a lot of it was reading

2270

01:48:14,090 --> 01:48:12,360

like for me

2271

01:48:16,550 --> 01:48:14,100

um I feel connected to almost every

2272

01:48:19,250 --> 01:48:16,560

place I've ever visited and I mean it

2273

01:48:21,290 --> 01:48:19,260

literally I listen like right now that

2274

01:48:23,330 --> 01:48:21,300

we're pulling out of Afghanistan I

2275

01:48:26,050 --> 01:48:23,340

roamed around Afghanistan twice on my

2276

01:48:28,550 --> 01:48:26,060

own at a time when it was a peaceful

2277

01:48:32,149 --> 01:48:28,560

tolerant ancient Kingdom

2278

01:48:34,669 --> 01:48:32,159

you know without threat but still you

2279

01:48:37,430 --> 01:48:34,679

know you're on your own in one of the

2280

01:48:40,370 --> 01:48:37,440

rawest parts of the world and to this

2281

01:48:42,290 --> 01:48:40,380

day everything that happens there is

2282

01:48:45,229 --> 01:48:42,300

important to me the fact that we are

2283

01:48:46,910 --> 01:48:45,239

leaving behind too many people who help

2284

01:48:48,830 --> 01:48:46,920

the Americans that we didn't get out

2285

01:48:51,890 --> 01:48:48,840

early enough they're going to die

2286

01:48:54,169 --> 01:48:51,900

because the Taliban will take over they

2287

01:48:56,030 --> 01:48:54,179

should all die as far as I'm concerned I

2288

01:48:59,330 --> 01:48:56,040

hate those bastards

2289

01:49:02,410 --> 01:48:59,340

um Isis more but

2290

01:49:06,649 --> 01:49:02,420

you you move into the rest of your life

2291

01:49:07,330 --> 01:49:06,659

curious always about these places

2292

01:49:11,570 --> 01:49:07,340

um

2293

01:49:14,330 --> 01:49:11,580

Nepal ancient Nepal before the airport

2294

01:49:15,890 --> 01:49:14,340

was enlarged and jets could go in you

2295

01:49:18,530 --> 01:49:15,900

had to go in there Overland you know

2296

01:49:21,410 --> 01:49:18,540

we've all seen these pictures online of

2297

01:49:24,050 --> 01:49:21,420

buses with drops a mile down and six

2298

01:49:26,270 --> 01:49:24,060

inches of road to spare I spent eight

2299

01:49:28,609 --> 01:49:26,280

hours on one of those buses much to the

2300

01:49:30,290 --> 01:49:28,619

credit of the uh the British engineering

2301

01:49:33,970 --> 01:49:30,300

Corps and much to one of the great

2302

01:49:37,490 --> 01:49:33,980

driving Terrors on my life I when I left

2303

01:49:39,470 --> 01:49:37,500

Nepal I was so adamant on not taking

2304

01:49:42,649 --> 01:49:39,480

that road back monsoons were already

2305

01:49:45,530 --> 01:49:42,659

there and I chartered a small plane to

2306

01:49:48,709 --> 01:49:45,540

go over the lower Himalayas in a monsoon

2307

01:49:50,990 --> 01:49:48,719

which was also problematic at times and

2308

01:49:54,350 --> 01:49:51,000

one of those well maybe this is how I go

2309

01:49:56,149 --> 01:49:54,360

but you're connected you want more

2310

01:49:58,370 --> 01:49:56,159

information from the place you want to

2311

01:50:01,430 --> 01:49:58,380

learn more about its history you never

2312

01:50:04,370 --> 01:50:01,440

grow old in that sense you just keep

2313

01:50:07,609 --> 01:50:04,380

wanting to learn and that's a precious

2314

01:50:10,669 --> 01:50:07,619

place to be you know so many people

2315

01:50:12,890 --> 01:50:10,679

they're old by the time they're 30. they

2316

01:50:14,330 --> 01:50:12,900

just keep breathing but they're not

2317

01:50:16,970 --> 01:50:14,340

going anywhere they're not going where

2318

01:50:19,490 --> 01:50:16,980

even if they're traveling the process

2319

01:50:21,770 --> 01:50:19,500

has stopped to a degree they need to be

2320

01:50:24,290 --> 01:50:21,780

entertained they need to be stimulated

2321

01:50:26,149 --> 01:50:24,300

by if they go to the movies it's got to

2322

01:50:28,310 --> 01:50:26,159

have a lot of explosions and car crashes

2323

01:50:29,629 --> 01:50:28,320

and a high body count rather than a

2324

01:50:31,910 --> 01:50:29,639

wonderful old black and white movie

2325

01:50:34,070 --> 01:50:31,920

where people are acting and there's a

2326  
01:50:35,510 --> 01:50:34,080  
great script and wonderful performers

2327  
01:50:37,129 --> 01:50:35,520  
and

2328  
01:50:38,270 --> 01:50:37,139  
you know

2329  
01:50:42,830 --> 01:50:38,280  
um

2330  
01:50:46,189 --> 01:50:42,840  
a simple gesture or a double entendre

2331  
01:50:47,629 --> 01:50:46,199  
can be sexier than a porn film which I

2332  
01:50:51,350 --> 01:50:47,639  
don't think are very sexy to start with

2333  
01:50:53,930 --> 01:50:51,360  
but once again the theater of the Mind

2334  
01:50:57,530 --> 01:50:53,940  
the power of the imagination the desire

2335  
01:50:59,810 --> 01:50:57,540  
the drive to want to know more my dad

2336  
01:51:02,750 --> 01:50:59,820  
who was not just a great dad but a great

2337  
01:51:04,850 --> 01:51:02,760  
guy he was tragically snatched from us

2338  
01:51:06,830 --> 01:51:04,860

about two and a half years ago at 98

2339

01:51:09,470 --> 01:51:06,840

years and seven months old

2340

01:51:11,510 --> 01:51:09,480

he was totally Compass mentors until a

2341

01:51:12,950 --> 01:51:11,520

few days before he died and he died on

2342

01:51:15,589 --> 01:51:12,960

his own terms

2343

01:51:17,990 --> 01:51:15,599

he wrote A Memoir that he started when

2344

01:51:20,390 --> 01:51:18,000

he was 95 years old and finished when he

2345

01:51:22,129 --> 01:51:20,400

was 97. and for anybody that wants to

2346

01:51:25,609 --> 01:51:22,139

read it you can find it on Amazon it's

2347

01:51:27,169 --> 01:51:25,619

called an ordinary man well that's a

2348

01:51:28,850 --> 01:51:27,179

point of his modesty but that was the

2349

01:51:31,490 --> 01:51:28,860

title of the book he did one radio

2350

01:51:33,830 --> 01:51:31,500

interview with the sister of a friend of

2351

01:51:37,250 --> 01:51:33,840

mine who was a fairly well-known uh

2352

01:51:39,010 --> 01:51:37,260

broadcaster in Hawaii and he's hard of

2353

01:51:41,450 --> 01:51:39,020

hearing he had one of those old

2354

01:51:43,910 --> 01:51:41,460

high-tech 70s phones where you'd say

2355

01:51:45,770 --> 01:51:43,920

something and five seconds later an LED

2356

01:51:49,189 --> 01:51:45,780

printout would appear

2357

01:51:51,169 --> 01:51:49,199

and you would respond so there are lots

2358

01:51:53,390 --> 01:51:51,179

of pauses it was pre-recorded they

2359

01:51:55,189 --> 01:51:53,400

closed the pauses he sounded great the

2360

01:51:57,589 --> 01:51:55,199

final question that Annette had for him

2361

01:51:59,450 --> 01:51:57,599

was you know Alan you've lived such a

2362

01:52:01,790 --> 01:51:59,460

long life you've lived through history

2363

01:52:04,010 --> 01:52:01,800

you've had tragedies you've had

2364

01:52:06,350 --> 01:52:04,020

wonderful things that happen what is it

2365

01:52:08,270 --> 01:52:06,360

that makes you want to keep going on and

2366

01:52:09,830 --> 01:52:08,280

waking up every morning aside from you

2367

01:52:12,530 --> 01:52:09,840

know your loved ones

2368

01:52:14,930 --> 01:52:12,540

and I thought I want to see doubt how

2369

01:52:16,850 --> 01:52:14,940

dad's going to answer this right

2370

01:52:18,470 --> 01:52:16,860

and he was quiet for a moment and then

2371

01:52:25,430 --> 01:52:18,480

he said quote unquote

2372

01:52:29,689 --> 01:52:27,470

sir right

2373

01:52:32,149 --> 01:52:29,699

and hopefully we all will wake up every

2374

01:52:34,189 --> 01:52:32,159

morning continuing to want to see how

2375

01:52:35,930 --> 01:52:34,199

things turn out wow we live in an

2376

01:52:39,229 --> 01:52:35,940

interesting World we're part of it we do

2377

01:52:40,970 --> 01:52:39,239

and and this is where uh and we'll

2378

01:52:42,410 --> 01:52:40,980

continue this after the break of course

2379

01:52:45,350 --> 01:52:42,420

but

2380

01:52:47,350 --> 01:52:45,360

um through these World travels and

2381

01:52:52,010 --> 01:52:47,360

everything that is going on

2382

01:52:55,250 --> 01:52:52,020

did you did you have a sense that that

2383

01:52:56,990 --> 01:52:55,260

UFOs and ufology would take over your

2384

01:52:59,990 --> 01:52:57,000

life was this something that was on the

2385

01:53:01,669 --> 01:53:00,000

back of your mind it wasn't even in the

2386

01:53:04,669 --> 01:53:01,679

back of the back of my mind this was

2387

01:53:07,729 --> 01:53:04,679

quite some years before I had even a

2388

01:53:09,109 --> 01:53:07,739

remote interest in it with one brief

2389

01:53:12,050 --> 01:53:09,119

exception

2390

01:53:14,870 --> 01:53:12,060

um in Nepal I was in a small city called

2391

01:53:18,229 --> 01:53:14,880

swinebu Over the River from Kathmandu

2392

01:53:21,050 --> 01:53:18,239

where I had taken a room at the matchbox

2393

01:53:23,209 --> 01:53:21,060

hotel and every day I would visit the

2394

01:53:25,550 --> 01:53:23,219

stupa there it's as I recall it was the

2395

01:53:28,430 --> 01:53:25,560

second most holy stupa in Tibetan

2396

01:53:30,649 --> 01:53:28,440

Buddhism stupas are an architectural

2397

01:53:33,109 --> 01:53:30,659

form you've probably seen them if you're

2398

01:53:37,070 --> 01:53:33,119

interested in that stuff it's just a

2399

01:53:39,290 --> 01:53:37,080

large Dome often sitting on a platform

2400

01:53:45,350 --> 01:53:39,300

with

2401  
01:53:47,570 --> 01:53:45,360  
and in each inset is a prayer wheel and

2402  
01:53:50,450 --> 01:53:47,580  
monks will do their devotions by walking

2403  
01:53:53,890 --> 01:53:50,460  
around and spinning the prayer wheel on

2404  
01:53:56,390 --> 01:53:53,900  
each prayer wheel Omani Had Me From

2405  
01:53:58,250 --> 01:53:56,400  
and I thought at first I thought this is

2406  
01:54:00,950 --> 01:53:58,260  
interesting it's sort of like if you

2407  
01:54:03,470 --> 01:54:00,960  
were a Catholic and you were working a

2408  
01:54:06,649 --> 01:54:03,480  
huge Rosary it's just a meditative thing

2409  
01:54:09,050 --> 01:54:06,659  
on the top are always these big cuplas

2410  
01:54:11,450 --> 01:54:09,060  
often brass or copper and kept polish

2411  
01:54:14,149 --> 01:54:11,460  
each side of which is the All-Seeing

2412  
01:54:15,950 --> 01:54:14,159  
eyes of Buddha and I remember as

2413  
01:54:18,109 --> 01:54:15,960

monsoons were coming it had little

2414

01:54:19,850 --> 01:54:18,119

prayer flags coming off of it one of

2415

01:54:22,370 --> 01:54:19,860

those moments is a photographer that you

2416

01:54:24,890 --> 01:54:22,380

live for in front of you is a major

2417

01:54:26,810 --> 01:54:24,900

storm the wind is whipping the flags but

2418

01:54:28,430 --> 01:54:26,820

behind you the Sun is setting so you've

2419

01:54:30,770 --> 01:54:28,440

got that extraordinary quality of life

2420

01:54:32,750 --> 01:54:30,780

and I thought wait a minute

2421

01:54:36,050 --> 01:54:32,760

this thing looks like a flying saucer

2422

01:54:38,570 --> 01:54:36,060

from the movies it's this totally curved

2423

01:54:40,310 --> 01:54:38,580

landed thing with Windows and I went to

2424

01:54:43,250 --> 01:54:40,320

the local Historical Society in

2425

01:54:45,770 --> 01:54:43,260

Kathmandu soon after asked the librarian

2426

01:54:49,129 --> 01:54:45,780

if there was any reference or if she

2427

01:54:50,750 --> 01:54:49,139

knew the the origin of the form because

2428

01:54:52,850 --> 01:54:50,760

the form could have easily come before

2429

01:54:55,189 --> 01:54:52,860

the cuplas were put on them of course

2430

01:54:57,649 --> 01:54:55,199

she didn't know nobody knew and the

2431

01:55:00,290 --> 01:54:57,659

thought passed but that was my only real

2432

01:55:02,089 --> 01:55:00,300

moment of thinking about UFOs or

2433

01:55:05,450 --> 01:55:02,099

anything like that during that whole

2434

01:55:07,129 --> 01:55:05,460

year of uh wandering half the planet on

2435

01:55:10,089 --> 01:55:07,139

my own and managing to come back pretty

2436

01:55:14,209 --> 01:55:10,099

much in one piece and you have to wonder

2437

01:55:17,270 --> 01:55:14,219

how far back in time well there it goes

2438

01:55:20,330 --> 01:55:17,280

right it could have predated everything

2439

01:55:23,030 --> 01:55:20,340

yes you know no problem yeah we don't

2440

01:55:25,850 --> 01:55:23,040

know we don't know and when did the uh

2441

01:55:28,010 --> 01:55:25,860

when did the fork in the road occur

2442

01:55:31,070 --> 01:55:28,020

you know there's there's that defining

2443

01:55:34,129 --> 01:55:31,080

moment in life right and

2444

01:55:35,570 --> 01:55:34,139

and Peter's gonna go One Direction he's

2445

01:55:37,970 --> 01:55:35,580

gonna take the high road he's going to

2446

01:55:41,390 --> 01:55:37,980

take the low road and one of these two

2447

01:55:44,510 --> 01:55:41,400

roads is a UFO Adventure as far as UFOs

2448

01:55:47,810 --> 01:55:44,520

went the fork in the road came in the

2449

01:55:49,850 --> 01:55:47,820

mid 70s when

2450

01:55:52,189 --> 01:55:49,860

a repressed memory from childhood

2451  
01:55:54,109 --> 01:55:52,199  
re-emerged and with a Vengeance I joke

2452  
01:55:55,970 --> 01:55:54,119  
with people sometimes that I have other

2453  
01:55:58,310 --> 01:55:55,980  
repressed memories from childhood I

2454  
01:56:01,850 --> 01:55:58,320  
don't remember them but this one was a

2455  
01:56:04,250 --> 01:56:01,860  
profoundly unambiguous daylight UFO

2456  
01:56:06,709 --> 01:56:04,260  
sighting with my sister Helen right in

2457  
01:56:09,050 --> 01:56:06,719  
front of the house in the village we

2458  
01:56:11,990 --> 01:56:09,060  
came of age in about 30 miles east of

2459  
01:56:13,729 --> 01:56:12,000  
Manhattan and they were five silvery

2460  
01:56:16,129 --> 01:56:13,739  
white disc shaped objects that came in

2461  
01:56:19,609 --> 01:56:16,139  
at high speed without a sound in a very

2462  
01:56:23,030 --> 01:56:19,619  
precise v formation close enough

2463  
01:56:25,790 --> 01:56:23,040

to make out regular detailing around the

2464

01:56:27,470 --> 01:56:25,800

edge of each that many years later after

2465

01:56:30,890 --> 01:56:27,480

my memory return and we first discussed

2466

01:56:33,709 --> 01:56:30,900

it we could only conceive of or read as

2467

01:56:35,990 --> 01:56:33,719

Windows they were elliptical like dinner

2468

01:56:39,229 --> 01:56:36,000

plates held at an angle

2469

01:56:43,010 --> 01:56:39,239

um they were silvery white they had no

2470

01:56:47,149 --> 01:56:43,020

appendages whatsoever and I couldn't

2471

01:56:49,970 --> 01:56:47,159

handle it it was too much of a challenge

2472

01:56:54,229 --> 01:56:49,980

for my really

2473

01:56:55,430 --> 01:56:54,239

very innocent even as a 14 year old

2474

01:56:59,570 --> 01:56:55,440

um

2475

01:57:01,250 --> 01:56:59,580

mind I I felt that the whole world was

2476

01:57:03,830 --> 01:57:01,260

dropping out from under me that

2477

01:57:05,629 --> 01:57:03,840

everything that I thought I knew and had

2478

01:57:08,109 --> 01:57:05,639

intuited from the adult world was now

2479

01:57:12,530 --> 01:57:08,119

open to question and I didn't like it

2480

01:57:15,109 --> 01:57:12,540

and over the next weeks I did what now I

2481

01:57:17,030 --> 01:57:15,119

thought was impossible I put it out of

2482

01:57:20,689 --> 01:57:17,040

my mind and I just went on for more than

2483

01:57:22,609 --> 01:57:20,699

14 years but when it came back that day

2484

01:57:24,950 --> 01:57:22,619

that Helen and I spoke and that led to

2485

01:57:26,810 --> 01:57:24,960

her telling me about her always

2486

01:57:27,950 --> 01:57:26,820

conscious memories about aspects of

2487

01:57:31,129 --> 01:57:27,960

being taken

2488

01:57:32,089 --> 01:57:31,139

right then and there at the end of that

2489

01:57:34,550 --> 01:57:32,099

period

2490

01:57:37,070 --> 01:57:34,560

and being walked through a curved metal

2491

01:57:39,229 --> 01:57:37,080

hallway put on a metal table the term

2492

01:57:42,050 --> 01:57:39,239

gray was still a decade or so from

2493

01:57:45,589 --> 01:57:42,060

existing and she described them in her

2494

01:57:48,050 --> 01:57:45,599

12 year old Vision as little doctors

2495

01:57:49,850 --> 01:57:48,060

with big heads and big black eyes and

2496

01:57:54,530 --> 01:57:49,860

one very tall one who spoke to me in my

2497

01:57:57,290 --> 01:57:54,540

head and that was it for me and I have

2498

01:58:00,530 --> 01:57:57,300

to tell you Jimmy I resented it because

2499

01:58:02,390 --> 01:58:00,540

it obsessed me to the point that the

2500

01:58:04,550 --> 01:58:02,400

only dream I had really had of adulthood

2501  
01:58:06,649 --> 01:58:04,560  
from the time I was a kid and I realized

2502  
01:58:08,750 --> 01:58:06,659  
that there were adults who didn't go to

2503  
01:58:10,850 --> 01:58:08,760  
the office like my dad or a factory or

2504  
01:58:12,530 --> 01:58:10,860  
something they did what I did they made

2505  
01:58:14,750 --> 01:58:12,540  
pictures they made sculptures and they

2506  
01:58:18,229 --> 01:58:14,760  
sold them to other adults for money

2507  
01:58:21,229 --> 01:58:18,239  
how can you beat that and I was starting

2508  
01:58:23,689 --> 01:58:21,239  
to sell my work I had a a loft a

2509  
01:58:25,910 --> 01:58:23,699  
following I worked in major galleries I

2510  
01:58:28,430 --> 01:58:25,920  
knew Andy Warhol I knew Roy Lichtenstein

2511  
01:58:29,689 --> 01:58:28,440  
I had worked as a studio assistant to

2512  
01:58:33,050 --> 01:58:29,699  
one of the last great abstract

2513  
01:58:35,209 --> 01:58:33,060

expressionists Adolf Gottlieb uh right

2514

01:58:38,390 --> 01:58:35,219

up there as a brother with de kooning

2515

01:58:41,270 --> 01:58:38,400

and Pollock and the rest of that ilk I

2516

01:58:43,550 --> 01:58:41,280

was on my way but the rug was pulled out

2517

01:58:45,050 --> 01:58:43,560

from under me I continued to play at it

2518

01:58:48,410 --> 01:58:45,060

and teach painting at the School of

2519

01:58:52,129 --> 01:58:48,420

Visual Arts show my work for some years

2520

01:58:54,050 --> 01:58:52,139

but I had been shot in the heart and I

2521

01:58:56,570 --> 01:58:54,060

couldn't get past the obsession I still

2522

01:58:58,070 --> 01:58:56,580

resented to a degree I think how

2523

01:58:59,750 --> 01:58:58,080

different my life would have been not

2524

01:59:01,310 --> 01:58:59,760

that I'm complaining about the life that

2525

01:59:03,050 --> 01:59:01,320

I've lived since then though don't get

2526

01:59:07,750 --> 01:59:03,060

me wrong no you wouldn't be here right

2527

01:59:12,410 --> 01:59:07,760

now having this amazing conversation but

2528

01:59:15,350 --> 01:59:12,420

the thought of having something so

2529

01:59:17,810 --> 01:59:15,360

traumatic I've I've just got a minute

2530

01:59:20,149 --> 01:59:17,820

before the break something so traumatic

2531

01:59:22,250 --> 01:59:20,159

that it does get blocked out and when

2532

01:59:25,010 --> 01:59:22,260

you hear other people talk about this

2533

01:59:27,229 --> 01:59:25,020

where it seems Sensational like maybe

2534

01:59:31,070 --> 01:59:27,239

they're you know they're not telling the

2535

01:59:33,350 --> 01:59:31,080

truth and you have this experience it

2536

01:59:35,209 --> 01:59:33,360

makes you wonder doesn't it when the

2537

01:59:37,070 --> 01:59:35,219

memory came back I was looking through

2538

01:59:39,830 --> 01:59:37,080

drawings I had done as a kid on the

2539

01:59:41,390 --> 01:59:39,840

floor of my loft in Chinatown it came

2540

01:59:42,830 --> 01:59:41,400

back within a matter of two minutes and

2541

01:59:45,470 --> 01:59:42,840

it was like on a tape Loop it wouldn't

2542

01:59:47,330 --> 01:59:45,480

stop right I just broke down and cried I

2543

01:59:49,910 --> 01:59:47,340

thought I had to be going insane because

2544

01:59:52,370 --> 01:59:49,920

nobody could ever forget something like

2545

01:59:54,950 --> 01:59:52,380

that and yet I had of course as the

2546

01:59:57,470 --> 01:59:54,960

years passed I learned how sadly common

2547

02:00:01,250 --> 01:59:57,480

this is in much more conventional human

2548

02:00:02,510 --> 02:00:01,260

trauma sexual abuse murder you know all

2549

02:00:05,149 --> 02:00:02,520

the terrible things that happen to

2550

02:00:07,490 --> 02:00:05,159

people that they can't deal with until

2551  
02:00:08,990 --> 02:00:07,500  
they can deal with it let's take our

2552  
02:00:11,089 --> 02:00:09,000  
break right here our guest tonight the

2553  
02:00:13,010 --> 02:00:11,099  
one and only Peter Robbins I am your

2554  
02:00:16,550 --> 02:00:13,020  
host Jimmy Church what a great

2555  
02:00:18,589 --> 02:00:16,560  
conversation like I said

2556  
02:00:20,450 --> 02:00:18,599  
we've got work to do we're going to get

2557  
02:00:25,450 --> 02:00:20,460  
it done Peter Robbins is our guest this

2558  
02:00:25,460 --> 02:00:29,530  
[Music]

2559  
02:00:37,270 --> 02:00:31,850  
hi everybody this is Rob Halford the

2560  
02:00:43,729 --> 02:00:40,370  
this is kgra digital broadcasting

2561  
02:00:44,870 --> 02:00:43,739  
station Salt Lake City Utah Van Buren

2562  
02:00:46,850 --> 02:00:44,880  
Arkansas

2563  
02:00:49,070 --> 02:00:46,860

why is it we're not very good with our

2564

02:00:50,810 --> 02:00:49,080

health regiment until it's too late we

2565

02:00:52,669 --> 02:00:50,820

don't put oil in the car until the

2566

02:00:55,370 --> 02:00:52,679

engine blows up when the body's out of

2567

02:00:57,290 --> 02:00:55,380

balance your health is not so good give

2568

02:01:01,010 --> 02:00:57,300

your body some love log on to

2569

02:01:03,109 --> 02:01:01,020

getthet.com that's get the t.com try our

2570

02:01:06,109 --> 02:01:03,119

life change tea which cleanses you from

2571

02:01:07,970 --> 02:01:06,119

harmful Intruders a clean colon is one

2572

02:01:10,310 --> 02:01:07,980

of the ways to bring the body in balance

2573

02:01:12,950 --> 02:01:10,320

we also carry organic supplements to

2574

02:01:15,649 --> 02:01:12,960

help you get where you need to go so do

2575

02:01:19,370 --> 02:01:15,659

your body a favor log on to getthet.com

2576

02:01:21,890 --> 02:01:19,380

that's get the t t e a.com you can even

2577

02:01:24,109 --> 02:01:21,900

visit our sales page to save some dough

2578

02:01:26,270 --> 02:01:24,119

does anybody call Money dough anymore

2579

02:01:28,850 --> 02:01:26,280

anyway if you're looking for short

2580

02:01:31,609 --> 02:01:28,860

helpful health tips go to YouTube and

2581

02:01:34,270 --> 02:01:31,619

punch in health matters now that's

2582

02:01:38,510 --> 02:01:34,280

Health matters now

2583

02:01:40,970 --> 02:01:38,520

so log on to getthet.com shop get

2584

02:01:43,310 --> 02:01:40,980

balanced then learn some cool tips at

2585

02:01:46,089 --> 02:01:43,320

Health matters now you'll be glad you

2586

02:01:48,649 --> 02:01:46,099

did that's getthet.com

2587

02:01:53,270 --> 02:01:48,659

your contact for current news and

2588

02:01:55,070 --> 02:01:53,280

trending topics kgra radio.com

2589

02:01:58,490 --> 02:01:55,080

this is Jimmy Church of Fade to Black

2590

02:02:01,850 --> 02:01:58,500

and I only drink Fade to Black Blend

2591

02:02:03,729 --> 02:02:01,860

Coffee from River Moon just click on the

2592

02:02:06,950 --> 02:02:03,739

river Moon coffee Banner at

2593

02:02:09,290 --> 02:02:06,960

jimmychurchradio.com promo code f2b

2594

02:02:14,109 --> 02:02:09,300

blend

2595

02:02:19,620 --> 02:02:14,119

is the only way forward this is a black

2596

02:02:23,390 --> 02:02:19,630

make contact kgra radio.com

2597

02:02:25,490 --> 02:02:23,400

[Music]

2598

02:02:28,550 --> 02:02:25,500

when you're in the house for longer

2599

02:02:32,109 --> 02:02:28,560

periods of time you can see them flying

2600

02:02:35,589 --> 02:02:32,119

or running across the floor oh yuck

2601  
02:02:39,890 --> 02:02:35,599  
they're unhealthy gross and disgusting

2602  
02:02:43,490 --> 02:02:39,900  
bugs I love bugs we keep a clean home

2603  
02:02:45,410 --> 02:02:43,500  
but occasionally bugs show up well I

2604  
02:02:49,310 --> 02:02:45,420  
found something that is tougher than

2605  
02:02:52,729 --> 02:02:49,320  
bugs Orange Guard on contact it kills

2606  
02:02:56,089 --> 02:02:52,739  
hidden bugs including ants roaches and

2607  
02:02:58,609 --> 02:02:56,099  
fleas plus Orange Guard is a residual

2608  
02:03:01,010 --> 02:02:58,619  
repellent all of the ingredients of

2609  
02:03:04,189 --> 02:03:01,020  
orange guard are on the FDA generally

2610  
02:03:07,790 --> 02:03:04,199  
recognized as safe list Orange Guard may

2611  
02:03:10,669 --> 02:03:07,800  
be used around food humans and pets it

2612  
02:03:13,629 --> 02:03:10,679  
comes with a 30-day money-back guarantee

2613  
02:03:17,149 --> 02:03:13,639

Orange Guard available at

2614

02:03:18,669 --> 02:03:17,159

orangeguard.com Whole Foods and Ace

2615

02:03:22,490 --> 02:03:18,679

Hardware

2616

02:03:24,950 --> 02:03:22,500

gold loves chaos uncertainty and

2617

02:03:26,990 --> 02:03:24,960

disarray history shows us what gold does

2618

02:03:28,550 --> 02:03:27,000

when people aren't sure aren't sure

2619

02:03:31,370 --> 02:03:28,560

about the government the stock market

2620

02:03:34,189 --> 02:03:31,380

their jobs or their retirement savings

2621

02:03:36,109 --> 02:03:34,199

our national debt is skyrocketing gold

2622

02:03:38,390 --> 02:03:36,119

and other precious metals are a defense

2623

02:03:40,970 --> 02:03:38,400

measure against inflation and a stock

2624

02:03:43,370 --> 02:03:40,980

market that might take years to recover

2625

02:03:45,770 --> 02:03:43,380

so what can you do right now to protect

2626

02:03:47,450 --> 02:03:45,780

yourself called United Gold group we

2627

02:03:50,750 --> 02:03:47,460

offer gold and other precious metals

2628

02:03:52,370 --> 02:03:50,760

delivered securely within 72 hours are

2629

02:03:54,770 --> 02:03:52,380

you worried about the stock market we

2630

02:03:58,910 --> 02:03:54,780

can also help you set up a real gold or

2631

02:04:01,129 --> 02:03:58,920

silver Ira or a 401k safe and secure

2632

02:04:03,950 --> 02:04:01,139

United Gold group makes gold ownership

2633

02:04:05,870 --> 02:04:03,960

affordable call now and get up to twenty

2634

02:04:11,050 --> 02:04:05,880

five hundred dollars in free gold or

2635

02:04:11,060 --> 02:04:14,770

800-753-8534 that's

2636

02:04:25,260 --> 02:04:16,370

800-753-8534 or visit

2637

02:04:32,689 --> 02:04:27,669

[Applause]

2638

02:04:35,030 --> 02:04:32,699

you want to know a secret I love bonus I

2639

02:04:37,430 --> 02:04:35,040

really love ponies I'm serious

2640

02:04:41,629 --> 02:04:37,440

I couldn't stay sane with that poor Mr

2641

02:04:47,209 --> 02:04:41,639

brush why Fade to Black because you

2642

02:04:52,250 --> 02:04:49,370

this is Fade to Black with Jimmy Church

2643

02:04:56,500 --> 02:04:52,260

on the game changer radio network at

2644

02:05:08,290 --> 02:04:56,510

kgra the global radio Alliance

2645

02:05:12,830 --> 02:05:10,609

Welcome Back Fade to Black I'm Yours

2646

02:05:16,370 --> 02:05:12,840

Jimmy Church

2647

02:05:18,370 --> 02:05:16,380

on the game changer Network in kgra the

2648

02:05:22,550 --> 02:05:18,380

planet our guest tonight Peter Robbins

2649

02:05:24,410 --> 02:05:22,560

and uh this is great Peter because

2650

02:05:26,390 --> 02:05:24,420

I've known you for a long time we've

2651  
02:05:28,310 --> 02:05:26,400  
talked a lot we've spent way too much

2652  
02:05:31,609 --> 02:05:28,320  
time on the phone by the way

2653  
02:05:33,709 --> 02:05:31,619  
um is uh these are subjects that you and

2654  
02:05:36,589 --> 02:05:33,719  
I have never talked about and I and I

2655  
02:05:39,050 --> 02:05:36,599  
really this is what Fade to Black is uh

2656  
02:05:41,089 --> 02:05:39,060  
you know just a free form uh

2657  
02:05:44,629 --> 02:05:41,099  
conversation and it's it's funny Peter

2658  
02:05:47,450 --> 02:05:44,639  
uh Peter broke all of my rules and you

2659  
02:05:49,490 --> 02:05:47,460  
know sent me some interesting and and I

2660  
02:05:52,790 --> 02:05:49,500  
didn't read the email Peter I was like

2661  
02:05:57,169 --> 02:05:52,800  
man I'm not I'm not going to poison my

2662  
02:05:59,569 --> 02:05:57,179  
mind I'm not gonna do this I'm just not

2663  
02:06:02,870 --> 02:05:59,579

gonna do it and and and look where we

2664

02:06:04,609 --> 02:06:02,880

got right and now um uh uh I want to

2665

02:06:07,310 --> 02:06:04,619

back up oh by the way

2666

02:06:11,689 --> 02:06:07,320

Children of Men

2667

02:06:13,370 --> 02:06:11,699

it's it's weird how it comes back you

2668

02:06:16,010 --> 02:06:13,380

know and you know what it took me about

2669

02:06:18,950 --> 02:06:16,020

five minutes to get to Clive Owen too I

2670

02:06:21,649 --> 02:06:18,960

was listening to you but my brain is

2671

02:06:24,589 --> 02:06:21,659

like working and that's a great story

2672

02:06:28,250 --> 02:06:24,599

but it's a brilliant book and without

2673

02:06:30,709 --> 02:06:28,260

ruining it I'll say the premise is again

2674

02:06:33,589 --> 02:06:30,719

there nobody has been born on Earth for

2675

02:06:36,350 --> 02:06:33,599

like 22 years populations are aging out

2676

02:06:38,750 --> 02:06:36,360

some countries are going totally

2677

02:06:40,609 --> 02:06:38,760

dystopic on each other England the Great

2678

02:06:42,470 --> 02:06:40,619

Britain is holding together not because

2679

02:06:45,589 --> 02:06:42,480

of the royal family they're a non-entity

2680

02:06:47,270 --> 02:06:45,599

not because of parliament or the prime

2681

02:06:50,750 --> 02:06:47,280

minister they don't really exist anymore

2682

02:06:53,149 --> 02:06:50,760

but because of the leader and we're

2683

02:06:57,169 --> 02:06:53,159

seeing this All Through The Eyes of a

2684

02:06:59,089 --> 02:06:57,179

retired Oxford Professor who happens to

2685

02:07:03,470 --> 02:06:59,099

be the cousin of the leader hasn't seen

2686

02:07:06,109 --> 02:07:03,480

him for years and then one day we learn

2687

02:07:09,370 --> 02:07:06,119

a woman is pregnant and the story takes

2688

02:07:12,229 --> 02:07:09,380

off like a rocket from there and but but

2689

02:07:14,450 --> 02:07:12,239

let me let me I gotta step on you no now

2690

02:07:17,270 --> 02:07:14,460

I'm going to step on you I watched that

2691

02:07:19,729 --> 02:07:17,280

movie like two or three times first off

2692

02:07:22,250 --> 02:07:19,739

I love clybone he's great right yeah he

2693

02:07:25,970 --> 02:07:22,260

is and I kept saying to myself there's

2694

02:07:27,229 --> 02:07:25,980

an important story here but I'm just not

2695

02:07:30,290 --> 02:07:27,239

getting it

2696

02:07:32,270 --> 02:07:30,300

and then I went and I I read a review of

2697

02:07:34,669 --> 02:07:32,280

the movie and that it was based on this

2698

02:07:37,189 --> 02:07:34,679

book and what the movie was about I was

2699

02:07:40,129 --> 02:07:37,199

like man how did I miss that

2700

02:07:42,589 --> 02:07:40,139

like three times and that's an example

2701

02:07:45,709 --> 02:07:42,599

of the book is better than the movie the

2702

02:07:50,870 --> 02:07:45,719

the movie wasn't even wasn't even close

2703

02:07:53,569 --> 02:07:50,880

and brilliantly shot well acted but

2704

02:07:55,970 --> 02:07:53,579

totally perfect locations oh yeah just

2705

02:07:58,069 --> 02:07:55,980

right yeah absolutely okay so off of

2706

02:07:59,270 --> 02:07:58,079

Clive Owen though okay let's move off of

2707

02:07:59,950 --> 02:07:59,280

that

2708

02:08:01,669 --> 02:07:59,960

um

2709

02:08:05,290 --> 02:08:01,679

so

2710

02:08:09,229 --> 02:08:05,300

today where we are right now

2711

02:08:10,550 --> 02:08:09,239

versus your hero's journey to get to

2712

02:08:13,669 --> 02:08:10,560

this point

2713

02:08:15,350 --> 02:08:13,679

did it and I'm talking about UFOs the

2714

02:08:17,209 --> 02:08:15,360

media the Pentagon the Senate

2715

02:08:19,010 --> 02:08:17,219

intelligence committee Lou Alexander

2716

02:08:21,410 --> 02:08:19,020

whatever whatever you want to bring up

2717

02:08:22,370 --> 02:08:21,420

Ralph Blumenthal

2718

02:08:26,569 --> 02:08:22,380

um

2719

02:08:29,810 --> 02:08:26,579

did you think it that it took too long

2720

02:08:31,970 --> 02:08:29,820

or are you surprised that we are where

2721

02:08:35,390 --> 02:08:31,980

we are today

2722

02:08:37,970 --> 02:08:35,400

I think it took as long as it took and

2723

02:08:40,370 --> 02:08:37,980

I'm not surprised I thought sooner or

2724

02:08:42,250 --> 02:08:40,380

later we'd get here at the same time

2725

02:08:45,790 --> 02:08:42,260

for 40 years

2726

02:08:49,970 --> 02:08:45,800

every let's say five or six years

2727

02:08:52,490 --> 02:08:49,980

there's a rumor there's a buzz there's

2728

02:08:55,010 --> 02:08:52,500

something about to bust through

2729

02:08:58,069 --> 02:08:55,020

um remember when that extraordinary Walt

2730

02:08:59,390 --> 02:08:58,079

Disney documentary came out uh in the

2731

02:09:02,450 --> 02:08:59,400

90s I think in the Clinton

2732

02:09:04,490 --> 02:09:02,460

Administration this was mind-blowing I

2733

02:09:07,850 --> 02:09:04,500

mean it wasn't Walt Disney Fantasy it

2734

02:09:09,770 --> 02:09:07,860

was we are doing a documentary on why

2735

02:09:12,229 --> 02:09:09,780

you need to get ready for the fact that

2736

02:09:17,149 --> 02:09:12,239

UFOs their occupants the implications

2737

02:09:19,669 --> 02:09:17,159

for Humanity are real and it opened with

2738

02:09:22,790 --> 02:09:19,679

um Michael Eisner the CEO of Walt Disney

2739

02:09:23,870 --> 02:09:22,800

at the time setting it up and I thought

2740

02:09:25,850 --> 02:09:23,880

damn

2741

02:09:27,830 --> 02:09:25,860

if Disney's doing this and we all know

2742

02:09:29,990 --> 02:09:27,840

the clintons are interested in this this

2743

02:09:33,109 --> 02:09:30,000

might be it of course it wasn't there's

2744

02:09:35,209 --> 02:09:33,119

always been the contraction the letdown

2745

02:09:38,750 --> 02:09:35,219

and you know it wasn't going to happen

2746

02:09:41,629 --> 02:09:38,760

but what's happening right now for me is

2747

02:09:44,030 --> 02:09:41,639

number one the

2748

02:09:46,669 --> 02:09:44,040

the traditional secret keeping the

2749

02:09:51,709 --> 02:09:46,679

methodology of doing it it's swamp gas

2750

02:09:54,830 --> 02:09:51,719

it's um fear of uh Alien Invasion going

2751

02:09:57,050 --> 02:09:54,840

back to how everybody reacted in 1938

2752

02:09:58,850 --> 02:09:57,060

listening to Orson Welles wonderful War

2753

02:10:00,410 --> 02:09:58,860

of the Worlds which by the way you

2754

02:10:02,750 --> 02:10:00,420

should listen to it's an extraordinary

2755

02:10:05,390 --> 02:10:02,760

radio play and to think of a simpler

2756

02:10:08,209 --> 02:10:05,400

America listening to it on the eve of

2757

02:10:10,189 --> 02:10:08,219

World War II and so many people buying

2758

02:10:12,589 --> 02:10:10,199

it but it had commercials and it

2759

02:10:16,790 --> 02:10:12,599

collapsed weeks into you know one radio

2760

02:10:19,250 --> 02:10:16,800

show the power of Howard Koch the radio

2761

02:10:21,290 --> 02:10:19,260

writer and the Mercury Theater of the

2762

02:10:24,950 --> 02:10:21,300

air was very compelling what we're

2763

02:10:26,689 --> 02:10:24,960

seeing now I think is the narrative has

2764

02:10:29,390 --> 02:10:26,699

gotten away from the traditional secret

2765

02:10:33,950 --> 02:10:29,400

Keepers they can't tell us at swamp gas

2766

02:10:38,149 --> 02:10:33,960

anymore what they can do is manage

2767

02:10:40,910 --> 02:10:38,159

the show and the big report that came

2768

02:10:42,470 --> 02:10:40,920

out in June well if you're not an

2769

02:10:45,290 --> 02:10:42,480

Insider but you're like you or me and

2770

02:10:47,530 --> 02:10:45,300

you keep up with this stuff and you are

2771

02:10:49,490 --> 02:10:47,540

knowledgeable relatively on the subject

2772

02:10:51,470 --> 02:10:49,500

Shakespeare nailed it as much to do

2773

02:10:54,649 --> 02:10:51,480

about nothing it could be the Chinese it

2774

02:10:56,149 --> 02:10:54,659

could be the Russians and who knows it

2775

02:10:58,370 --> 02:10:56,159

just might be something

2776

02:11:00,890 --> 02:10:58,380

dare we say it really exotic of course

2777

02:11:02,810 --> 02:11:00,900

the odds are against it well that report

2778

02:11:04,609 --> 02:11:02,820

as far as I'm concerned and we'll see

2779

02:11:06,530 --> 02:11:04,619

I'm not good at predicting but I think

2780

02:11:08,810 --> 02:11:06,540

I've got this one right we'll be

2781

02:11:10,930 --> 02:11:08,820

followed by other reports probably

2782

02:11:13,970 --> 02:11:10,940

several a year each one

2783

02:11:15,709 --> 02:11:13,980

managed and of course completely

2784

02:11:18,229 --> 02:11:15,719

constructed they know everything we know

2785

02:11:19,850 --> 02:11:18,239

and more it's gonna be like you know we

2786

02:11:22,729 --> 02:11:19,860

have done more research and we have

2787

02:11:24,649 --> 02:11:22,739

analyzed you know this Frame of the Tic

2788

02:11:26,330 --> 02:11:24,659

Tac or this that and the other thing and

2789

02:11:28,370 --> 02:11:26,340

we have more Navy Pilots coming forward

2790

02:11:30,709 --> 02:11:28,380

we've just recovered this document

2791

02:11:33,470 --> 02:11:30,719

they'll keep it going as long as they

2792

02:11:36,290 --> 02:11:33,480

can what they will never touch willingly

2793

02:11:39,350 --> 02:11:36,300

is the Exotic stuff back engineered

2794

02:11:42,410 --> 02:11:39,360

technology crash retrievals abductions

2795

02:11:45,530 --> 02:11:42,420

missing pregnancies hybrids they'd

2796

02:11:47,629 --> 02:11:45,540

rather die it won't happen I am

2797

02:11:49,729 --> 02:11:47,639

interested though as most of us are in

2798

02:11:52,069 --> 02:11:49,739

what the unredacted version of the

2799

02:11:54,069 --> 02:11:52,079

report is and what's percolating away in

2800

02:11:56,810 --> 02:11:54,079

the minds of the hundreds of people

2801  
02:11:58,490 --> 02:11:56,820  
members of Congress presidential cabinet

2802  
02:12:00,770 --> 02:11:58,500  
keep people in the Pentagon keep people

2803  
02:12:02,270 --> 02:12:00,780  
in the military industrial complex key

2804  
02:12:03,890 --> 02:12:02,280  
people around the world who are now

2805  
02:12:06,709 --> 02:12:03,900  
looking at it and saying

2806  
02:12:08,990 --> 02:12:06,719  
wow this thing that the public hasn't

2807  
02:12:11,510 --> 02:12:09,000  
seen this is really intriguing maybe

2808  
02:12:13,970 --> 02:12:11,520  
there really is something more to this I

2809  
02:12:15,609 --> 02:12:13,980  
know now there is coupled with the fact

2810  
02:12:19,069 --> 02:12:15,619  
that since

2811  
02:12:21,589 --> 02:12:19,079  
2017 and a series of articles that came

2812  
02:12:23,270 --> 02:12:21,599  
out in the times and then the spirit and

2813  
02:12:25,850 --> 02:12:23,280

the actuality was picked up by other

2814

02:12:28,910 --> 02:12:25,860

major media and it didn't start actually

2815

02:12:31,430 --> 02:12:28,920

with that terrific pair of articles by

2816

02:12:33,890 --> 02:12:31,440

Leslie Kane and Ralph Blumenthal and the

2817

02:12:36,169 --> 02:12:33,900

other time staff writer in December it

2818

02:12:38,450 --> 02:12:36,179

started some months before when Ralph

2819

02:12:41,330 --> 02:12:38,460

Blumenthal took a trip up to Syracuse

2820

02:12:44,149 --> 02:12:41,340

New York and interviewed the UFO

2821

02:12:46,370 --> 02:12:44,159

statistician Cheryl Costa that didn't

2822

02:12:49,370 --> 02:12:46,380

get the play that the December articles

2823

02:12:50,810 --> 02:12:49,380

did but the times took it seriously you

2824

02:12:52,970 --> 02:12:50,820

are talking to probably the only person

2825

02:12:55,089 --> 02:12:52,980

you will ever speak to who was crazy

2826

02:12:58,069 --> 02:12:55,099

enough over the years to download

2827

02:13:00,770 --> 02:12:58,079

originally analog copying machines

2828

02:13:04,790 --> 02:13:00,780

microfiche and then digital every

2829

02:13:07,069 --> 02:13:04,800

article every commentary every editorial

2830

02:13:08,930 --> 02:13:07,079

every letter to the editor and every

2831

02:13:11,530 --> 02:13:08,940

photo caption that the times ever

2832

02:13:16,750 --> 02:13:11,540

published regarding flying saucers

2833

02:13:21,530 --> 02:13:16,760

unidentified aerial discs UFOs uaps

2834

02:13:23,750 --> 02:13:21,540

230 odd pieces over 70 odd years that I

2835

02:13:25,970 --> 02:13:23,760

then put together and read and re-read

2836

02:13:27,830 --> 02:13:25,980

and reread in order and change as an

2837

02:13:30,290 --> 02:13:27,840

artist I think out of the box and I knew

2838

02:13:33,709 --> 02:13:30,300

if I kept doing it I'd see a pattern

2839

02:13:39,229 --> 02:13:33,719

whether it was a caption or a small

2840

02:13:41,810 --> 02:13:39,239

report on page 16 from 1954 or they went

2841

02:13:43,850 --> 02:13:41,820

out of their minds in 1952 with the

2842

02:13:46,310 --> 02:13:43,860

Washington DC overflights one day they

2843

02:13:48,350 --> 02:13:46,320

had seven articles and they were all

2844

02:13:50,569 --> 02:13:48,360

can't be there for it isn't could have

2845

02:13:52,729 --> 02:13:50,579

been this once again Shakespeare me

2846

02:13:54,709 --> 02:13:52,739

thinks the lady death protests too much

2847

02:13:56,930 --> 02:13:54,719

right and all of a sudden they turn

2848

02:13:58,669 --> 02:13:56,940

around and isn't it interesting whatever

2849

02:14:01,669 --> 02:13:58,679

your political beliefs or affiliations

2850

02:14:05,390 --> 02:14:01,679

or feelings it doesn't matter whether

2851  
02:14:07,729 --> 02:14:05,400  
you go to Fox or CNBC or this incredibly

2852  
02:14:09,410 --> 02:14:07,739  
conservative website or this incredibly

2853  
02:14:12,770 --> 02:14:09,420  
liberal website

2854  
02:14:17,030 --> 02:14:12,780  
everybody is giving UFOs

2855  
02:14:19,250 --> 02:14:17,040  
respect there are exceptions but that

2856  
02:14:21,229 --> 02:14:19,260  
coupled with the fact that this was a

2857  
02:14:22,970 --> 02:14:21,239  
career killer for politicians for

2858  
02:14:25,129 --> 02:14:22,980  
scientists for astronomers for any kind

2859  
02:14:27,770 --> 02:14:25,139  
of professional for teachers Academia

2860  
02:14:30,770 --> 02:14:27,780  
hated it entertainers entertainers

2861  
02:14:33,109 --> 02:14:30,780  
journalists newscasters radio hosts

2862  
02:14:35,510 --> 02:14:33,119  
correct there you go yes what concerns

2863  
02:14:38,209 --> 02:14:35,520

me right now is something that somebody

2864

02:14:40,490 --> 02:14:38,219

posted in some feed that I read a few

2865

02:14:43,250 --> 02:14:40,500

weeks ago it was just one sentence and

2866

02:14:44,930 --> 02:14:43,260

it hit me it was for most people the

2867

02:14:47,990 --> 02:14:44,940

whole UFO thing is entertainment I

2868

02:14:49,910 --> 02:14:48,000

thought wait what and I thought you

2869

02:14:51,530 --> 02:14:49,920

watch very little UFO television a lot

2870

02:14:54,649 --> 02:14:51,540

of people in the field watch lots of it

2871

02:14:58,669 --> 02:14:54,659

and I know there's good stuff but

2872

02:15:00,770 --> 02:14:58,679

it's been so deeply ingrained into our

2873

02:15:02,750 --> 02:15:00,780

popular culture into the world of films

2874

02:15:05,109 --> 02:15:02,760

into the world of advertising which has

2875

02:15:08,629 --> 02:15:05,119

been another research specialty of mine

2876

02:15:10,370 --> 02:15:08,639

that for most people and many people in

2877

02:15:13,189 --> 02:15:10,380

the field who would have been called

2878

02:15:17,510 --> 02:15:13,199

researchers and investigators years ago

2879

02:15:20,030 --> 02:15:17,520

are now essentially entertainers and

2880

02:15:22,250 --> 02:15:20,040

I thought this is the way that the world

2881

02:15:24,169 --> 02:15:22,260

is moving everybody that's in it wants

2882

02:15:26,990 --> 02:15:24,179

to keep the attention and wants to keep

2883

02:15:28,550 --> 02:15:27,000

the attention on themselves I joked with

2884

02:15:32,209 --> 02:15:28,560

a number of colleagues well-known

2885

02:15:35,330 --> 02:15:32,219

colleagues not that long ago about the

2886

02:15:38,089 --> 02:15:35,340

scramble that would happen when this

2887

02:15:40,910 --> 02:15:38,099

process started to happen where you know

2888

02:15:43,550 --> 02:15:40,920

whether you're Wolf Blitzer or what's

2889

02:15:46,250 --> 02:15:43,560

the snook with the bow tie on Fox Tucker

2890

02:15:48,290 --> 02:15:46,260

um there you go that they were going to

2891

02:15:50,870 --> 02:15:48,300

essentially emerge as the true spokesman

2892

02:15:53,569 --> 02:15:50,880

of UFO scholarship because they had

2893

02:15:56,030 --> 02:15:53,579

studied it for the past year and leaving

2894

02:15:59,089 --> 02:15:56,040

all the people that have been doing the

2895

02:16:01,790 --> 02:15:59,099

grunt work for you know decades kind of

2896

02:16:03,350 --> 02:16:01,800

in the dust and a lot of us take that

2897

02:16:06,050 --> 02:16:03,360

personally you know we worked hard to

2898

02:16:07,490 --> 02:16:06,060

get some acknowledgment and here is it

2899

02:16:09,109 --> 02:16:07,500

possible we're going to be left behind

2900

02:16:10,609 --> 02:16:09,119

you know which one of us is going to

2901

02:16:13,310 --> 02:16:10,619

emerge is the one they really want to

2902

02:16:15,470 --> 02:16:13,320

hear right and you know I can laugh at

2903

02:16:17,930 --> 02:16:15,480

it because I could care less I will

2904

02:16:19,609 --> 02:16:17,940

always have my own modest audience I

2905

02:16:22,010 --> 02:16:19,619

will always have something to say that I

2906

02:16:24,589 --> 02:16:22,020

hope will be of value and importance I

2907

02:16:27,649 --> 02:16:24,599

know how to communicate and use language

2908

02:16:31,790 --> 02:16:27,659

in a way that's effective and to tell a

2909

02:16:35,750 --> 02:16:33,770

is done in a manner that can hold

2910

02:16:37,490 --> 02:16:35,760

people's attention we all remember a

2911

02:16:39,110 --> 02:16:37,500

favorite teacher in High School junior T

2912

02:16:41,509 --> 02:16:39,120

High School College Elementary School

2913

02:16:42,889 --> 02:16:41,519

they were the one that inspired us to do

2914

02:16:45,530 --> 02:16:42,899

this that or the other thing how did

2915

02:16:47,629 --> 02:16:45,540

they do it they knew their work they

2916

02:16:49,730 --> 02:16:47,639

were enthusiastic about it they loved

2917

02:16:50,809 --> 02:16:49,740

the subject they taught but they knew

2918

02:16:52,429 --> 02:16:50,819

how to do it in a way that was

2919

02:16:54,410 --> 02:16:52,439

entertaining and there's nothing wrong

2920

02:16:57,049 --> 02:16:54,420

with that but the difference between

2921

02:16:58,429 --> 02:16:57,059

that and certain people I won't name who

2922

02:17:01,370 --> 02:16:58,439

are essentially functioning as

2923

02:17:04,009 --> 02:17:01,380

entertainers in the UFO business and

2924

02:17:05,509 --> 02:17:04,019

some of them doing quite well at it is

2925

02:17:07,790 --> 02:17:05,519

not the same thing and that's something

2926

02:17:09,889 --> 02:17:07,800

we have to be wary of as we move forward

2927

02:17:13,370 --> 02:17:09,899

into what I think will be a more and

2928

02:17:16,009 --> 02:17:13,380

more acceleratngly exciting time where

2929

02:17:18,950 --> 02:17:16,019

so many people that could have well put

2930

02:17:20,270 --> 02:17:18,960

it this way over the past 10 years so

2931

02:17:22,129 --> 02:17:20,280

many people

2932

02:17:24,110 --> 02:17:22,139

who could have cared less in the past

2933

02:17:27,770 --> 02:17:24,120

what other people think about what they

2934

02:17:29,629 --> 02:17:27,780

think about UFOs now are very verbal

2935

02:17:31,849 --> 02:17:29,639

about it I hear from people I knew in

2936

02:17:34,849 --> 02:17:31,859

elementary school junior high school

2937

02:17:36,770 --> 02:17:34,859

high school people from all parts of my

2938

02:17:38,270 --> 02:17:36,780

life who have been contacting me more

2939

02:17:41,150 --> 02:17:38,280

and more the last two or three years

2940

02:17:42,530 --> 02:17:41,160

I've been following your work or I Came

2941

02:17:45,290 --> 02:17:42,540

Upon This thing and I wonder if it was

2942

02:17:47,389 --> 02:17:45,300

the same Peter Robbins this is you've

2943

02:17:49,190 --> 02:17:47,399

really been into this this long and I

2944

02:17:51,469 --> 02:17:49,200

read your article or I saw you on this

2945

02:17:54,410 --> 02:17:51,479

show or I read your

2946

02:17:56,750 --> 02:17:54,420

and I'm interested now and I'm learning

2947

02:17:58,790 --> 02:17:56,760

about it and I'm listening to shows I

2948

02:18:00,709 --> 02:17:58,800

went to a conference

2949

02:18:05,870 --> 02:18:00,719

this can't be bad

2950

02:18:08,330 --> 02:18:05,880

now is is as quick as it ramped up

2951

02:18:12,049 --> 02:18:08,340

from uh you know we can point to

2952

02:18:14,089 --> 02:18:12,059

December 2017. but there were other

2953

02:18:17,509 --> 02:18:14,099

things that were you know going on at

2954

02:18:21,169 --> 02:18:17,519

the same time and but but the ramp up

2955

02:18:24,169 --> 02:18:21,179

was quick it was deliberate and the

2956

02:18:29,270 --> 02:18:24,179

mainstream media was suddenly on our

2957

02:18:32,750 --> 02:18:29,280

side but now over the last month

2958

02:18:37,129 --> 02:18:32,760

it seems like it's gone away

2959

02:18:40,190 --> 02:18:37,139

and don't you find that interesting very

2960

02:18:43,009 --> 02:18:40,200

interesting it's like a wave came in in

2961

02:18:45,830 --> 02:18:43,019

the Bay of Fundy and went all the way up

2962

02:18:48,469 --> 02:18:45,840

to beyond the shoreline and then receded

2963

02:18:51,770 --> 02:18:48,479

back miles and it's taking its time

2964

02:18:56,330 --> 02:18:51,780

coming in again one can

2965

02:18:58,250 --> 02:18:56,340

possibly attributed to a sensibility of

2966

02:19:00,370 --> 02:18:58,260

um we're kind of on overload on this

2967

02:19:03,110 --> 02:19:00,380

let's cut back on our UFO coverage

2968

02:19:05,509 --> 02:19:03,120

everybody's been blasted with it for the

2969

02:19:07,370 --> 02:19:05,519

last year you know we'll we'll come back

2970

02:19:10,070 --> 02:19:07,380

on it but let's see how they're reacting

2971

02:19:13,849 --> 02:19:10,080

now and start to cover other things or

2972

02:19:15,950 --> 02:19:13,859

that there is a quiet concerted effort

2973

02:19:18,889 --> 02:19:15,960

to

2974

02:19:22,009 --> 02:19:18,899

look over there folks not over here

2975

02:19:23,270 --> 02:19:22,019

um we you don't have to be a paranoid to

2976

02:19:25,910 --> 02:19:23,280

know that somebody's following you a

2977

02:19:29,089 --> 02:19:25,920

phrase I love and I am not a

2978

02:19:31,669 --> 02:19:29,099

conspiracist well I don't see you know

2979

02:19:34,190 --> 02:19:31,679

um Men In Black behind every tree hold

2980

02:19:36,950 --> 02:19:34,200

on repeat that you and I know Peter

2981

02:19:38,750 --> 02:19:36,960

history is defined by conspiracies Peter

2982

02:19:40,730 --> 02:19:38,760

repeat that you don't have to be

2983

02:19:45,770 --> 02:19:40,740

paranoid to

2984

02:19:47,809 --> 02:19:45,780

that someone is following you okay I I

2985

02:19:50,450 --> 02:19:47,819

just stole that that's the English

2986

02:19:52,250 --> 02:19:50,460

professor of mine uh night school at NYU

2987

02:19:54,710 --> 02:19:52,260

okay so I don't have to give him credit

2988

02:19:56,150 --> 02:19:54,720

I can just keep this seven years ago I I

2989

02:19:57,950 --> 02:19:56,160

don't think he'll be on your case man

2990

02:20:00,410 --> 02:19:57,960

that is just awesome

2991

02:20:03,110 --> 02:20:00,420

and that is mine I'm gonna make a

2992

02:20:06,349 --> 02:20:03,120

t-shirt thank you Peter

2993

02:20:08,750 --> 02:20:06,359

um but yeah and and see the thing is uh

2994

02:20:12,110 --> 02:20:08,760

we and you just said it you know so

2995

02:20:14,690 --> 02:20:12,120

elegantly that we shouted for years for

2996

02:20:18,290 --> 02:20:14,700

attention we finally get the attention

2997

02:20:22,309 --> 02:20:18,300

that to me felt strange it was like our

2998

02:20:25,130 --> 02:20:22,319

little private fun zone is now public

2999

02:20:27,349 --> 02:20:25,140

right okay so now it's pop and now it's

3000

02:20:28,250 --> 02:20:27,359

pulled back and now I'm angry about that

3001

02:20:32,050 --> 02:20:28,260

too

3002

02:20:36,290 --> 02:20:34,250

it's like

3003

02:20:38,330 --> 02:20:36,300

you know sometimes you got to go with

3004

02:20:39,950 --> 02:20:38,340

philosophers as Tony Soprano would say

3005

02:20:45,070 --> 02:20:39,960

what are you gonna do what are you gonna

3006

02:20:48,889 --> 02:20:45,080

do about it and uh now what can we do

3007

02:20:53,090 --> 02:20:48,899

how do we get our foot back on the gas

3008

02:20:55,370 --> 02:20:53,100

I think what we can do is what we do at

3009

02:20:58,849 --> 02:20:55,380

our best which is continue to put

3010

02:21:02,450 --> 02:20:58,859

forward quality information in a way

3011

02:21:03,950 --> 02:21:02,460

that people want to hear it and it's you

3012

02:21:07,250 --> 02:21:03,960

know all of us

3013

02:21:10,849 --> 02:21:07,260

the way I see it we're not showmen show

3014

02:21:13,370 --> 02:21:10,859

women we're Educators but education the

3015

02:21:15,530 --> 02:21:13,380

word is boring in itself but that's what

3016

02:21:17,929 --> 02:21:15,540

we're all about I've worked for decades

3017

02:21:20,270 --> 02:21:17,939

wherever possible to couch whatever

3018

02:21:23,090 --> 02:21:20,280

project I'm self-developing because with

3019

02:21:25,450 --> 02:21:23,100

the rare exceptions of taking on a

3020

02:21:28,849 --> 02:21:25,460

commission or an assignment I find

3021

02:21:31,429 --> 02:21:28,859

stories projects that really interest me

3022

02:21:34,429 --> 02:21:31,439

and that's the drive mechanism and

3023

02:21:37,670 --> 02:21:34,439

almost all of them are well couched in

3024

02:21:39,349 --> 02:21:37,680

post-war 20th century history citing all

3025

02:21:43,130 --> 02:21:39,359

of the historic details and players

3026

02:21:46,210 --> 02:21:43,140

around the story that I'm trying to tell

3027

02:21:48,590 --> 02:21:46,220

so that a rational

3028

02:21:50,929 --> 02:21:48,600

skeptic and we should all be rational

3029

02:21:53,150 --> 02:21:50,939

Skeptics who could care less about the

3030

02:21:54,710 --> 02:21:53,160

subject in part because they and their

3031

02:21:56,330 --> 02:21:54,720

parents and sometimes their grandparents

3032

02:21:58,070 --> 02:21:56,340

were conditioned not to take it

3033

02:22:01,910 --> 02:21:58,080

seriously we'll say

3034

02:22:05,090 --> 02:22:01,920

this one interests me enough that I can

3035

02:22:06,889 --> 02:22:05,100

get them into the allegorical foyer and

3036

02:22:09,830 --> 02:22:06,899

leave it to other colleagues to get them

3037

02:22:13,750 --> 02:22:09,840

into the living room but for me it's

3038

02:22:16,670 --> 02:22:13,760

about educating people in a way that

3039

02:22:18,530 --> 02:22:16,680

they'll listen to and after a while you

3040

02:22:21,230 --> 02:22:18,540

get to know your own voice and where it

3041

02:22:23,030 --> 02:22:21,240

works and where it doesn't so we all

3042

02:22:25,490 --> 02:22:23,040

need to keep doing what we're doing you

3043

02:22:27,410 --> 02:22:25,500

need to do what I'm doing and that

3044

02:22:31,010 --> 02:22:27,420

you're doing anyway which is have

3045

02:22:33,050 --> 02:22:31,020

interesting guests who are worthy of our

3046

02:22:35,210 --> 02:22:33,060

respect and yet can hold your attention

3047

02:22:38,690 --> 02:22:35,220

for two or three hours you know my

3048

02:22:40,370 --> 02:22:38,700

format on most of my shows it's so many

3049

02:22:41,990 --> 02:22:40,380

of the people that are colleagues of

3050

02:22:43,190 --> 02:22:42,000

ours friends of ours some of the best

3051

02:22:45,830 --> 02:22:43,200

known most respected people

3052

02:22:48,410 --> 02:22:45,840

internationally in UFO and paranormal

3053

02:22:50,450 --> 02:22:48,420

research what I do differently thinking

3054

02:22:52,849 --> 02:22:50,460

I want everybody in your audience

3055

02:22:54,349 --> 02:22:52,859

everybody that listens to Coast to Coast

3056

02:22:56,750 --> 02:22:54,359

everybody that listens to the smallest

3057

02:22:58,849 --> 02:22:56,760

podcast but the audience I want most are

3058

02:23:01,910 --> 02:22:58,859

the people that have never listened to

3059

02:23:04,130 --> 02:23:01,920

this stuff before the way that I'm

3060

02:23:06,889 --> 02:23:04,140

trying to remeliorate this and make it

3061

02:23:10,010 --> 02:23:06,899

work for everybody is I bring somebody

3062

02:23:11,750 --> 02:23:10,020

on usually who we all all know we in

3063

02:23:14,929 --> 02:23:11,760

that small group of us that are the

3064

02:23:17,510 --> 02:23:14,939

choir and are preached to and say we

3065

02:23:18,889 --> 02:23:17,520

know who you are we think we do we've

3066

02:23:21,050 --> 02:23:18,899

read your books we've seen you in

3067

02:23:23,570 --> 02:23:21,060

documentaries we've watched you at

3068

02:23:25,490 --> 02:23:23,580

conferences you've signed our books but

3069

02:23:27,889 --> 02:23:25,500

how did you become the person you are

3070

02:23:29,170 --> 02:23:27,899

and give them a full two hours to tell

3071

02:23:33,650 --> 02:23:29,180

their life story

3072

02:23:35,750 --> 02:23:33,660

and it's working and I have been bowled

3073

02:23:37,849 --> 02:23:35,760

over a lot of people

3074

02:23:39,469 --> 02:23:37,859

at the highest levels of the game have

3075

02:23:40,429 --> 02:23:39,479

said nobody ever asked me to do that

3076

02:23:44,030 --> 02:23:40,439

before

3077

02:23:47,270 --> 02:23:44,040

and on they come it's amazing the lineup

3078

02:23:48,590 --> 02:23:47,280

that I've had I am so grateful to all

3079

02:23:50,630 --> 02:23:48,600

these wonderful people who have come on

3080

02:23:53,090 --> 02:23:50,640

and some of them have had extraordinary

3081

02:23:55,070 --> 02:23:53,100

courage in talking about things that

3082

02:23:57,550 --> 02:23:55,080

none of us ever knew about them I mean

3083

02:23:59,809 --> 02:23:57,560

tragedies that they've surmounted

3084

02:24:02,929 --> 02:23:59,819

extraordinary things that they have gone

3085

02:24:07,130 --> 02:24:02,939

through how they got inspired that

3086

02:24:09,830 --> 02:24:07,140

mixture of shock sadness hysterically

3087

02:24:12,170 --> 02:24:09,840

funny stuff fascinating stuff that's the

3088

02:24:14,510 --> 02:24:12,180

fabric of Our Lives that they weave

3089

02:24:16,730 --> 02:24:14,520

together almost always fully illustrated

3090

02:24:19,610 --> 02:24:16,740

with photos they supply me in photos

3091

02:24:22,849 --> 02:24:19,620

that I find to help us tell their story

3092

02:24:25,730 --> 02:24:22,859

and then at the end you know I'm also

3093

02:24:27,710 --> 02:24:25,740

there to help them sell their books and

3094

02:24:29,929 --> 02:24:27,720

their documentaries and where they're

3095

02:24:32,150 --> 02:24:29,939

going to be next I mean these are people

3096

02:24:34,070 --> 02:24:32,160

I care about we're all in this together

3097

02:24:36,950 --> 02:24:34,080

I don't see any of us really in

3098

02:24:39,410 --> 02:24:36,960

competition it's just my attitude but it

3099

02:24:41,690 --> 02:24:39,420

works we are all in this together and we

3100

02:24:44,510 --> 02:24:41,700

need to support each other's work and

3101  
02:24:46,010 --> 02:24:44,520  
keep doing it at a high quality what do

3102  
02:24:49,130 --> 02:24:46,020  
you think about you and I aren't going

3103  
02:24:52,130 --> 02:24:49,140  
to be around forever and it's what yeah

3104  
02:24:54,050 --> 02:24:52,140  
exactly and it's funny how you get to a

3105  
02:24:56,389 --> 02:24:54,060  
certain age and then you start to

3106  
02:24:58,790 --> 02:24:56,399  
realize how precious life is right you

3107  
02:25:02,150 --> 02:24:58,800  
really do but what do you what do you

3108  
02:25:04,190 --> 02:25:02,160  
think about some of these uh these

3109  
02:25:06,650 --> 02:25:04,200  
youngsters that were passing the torch

3110  
02:25:09,170 --> 02:25:06,660  
to pretty impressive

3111  
02:25:11,990 --> 02:25:09,180  
yes it is uh 10 years ago I was

3112  
02:25:16,309 --> 02:25:12,000  
concerned where is this next Generation

3113  
02:25:20,210 --> 02:25:16,319

coming from and then they started to

3114

02:25:22,270 --> 02:25:20,220

appear uh I think it was eight or nine

3115

02:25:25,130 --> 02:25:22,280

years ago that I got a call from a guy

3116

02:25:28,070 --> 02:25:25,140

in New York that I had some things in

3117

02:25:30,469 --> 02:25:28,080

common with in terms of my life that I

3118

02:25:32,690 --> 02:25:30,479

lived in Off-Broadway theater and my

3119

02:25:34,790 --> 02:25:32,700

theater training uh as well as an

3120

02:25:37,130 --> 02:25:34,800

interest in ufology who asked me to

3121

02:25:40,130 --> 02:25:37,140

Mentor him and we'd meet for breakfast

3122

02:25:42,770 --> 02:25:40,140

once a month and talk and he grew up to

3123

02:25:44,929 --> 02:25:42,780

become Ryan Sprague and

3124

02:25:47,270 --> 02:25:44,939

um a guy I met at a conference who is

3125

02:25:49,010 --> 02:25:47,280

certainly my contemporary gave a talk

3126

02:25:51,410 --> 02:25:49,020

about a woman who had worked at

3127

02:25:53,690 --> 02:25:51,420

Wright-Patterson who was privy to

3128

02:25:56,270 --> 02:25:53,700

information her name was June Crane and

3129

02:25:57,889 --> 02:25:56,280

this man's name was James Clarkson one

3130

02:26:00,110 --> 02:25:57,899

of the finest investigators I've ever

3131

02:26:03,590 --> 02:26:00,120

known and one of the nicest people and

3132

02:26:06,610 --> 02:26:03,600

he asked me the same thing and boy Jim

3133

02:26:10,010 --> 02:26:06,620

is out there now I am so proud of being

3134

02:26:13,250 --> 02:26:10,020

of assistance the same way that when I

3135

02:26:16,130 --> 02:26:13,260

was next to nobody I mean well I had one

3136

02:26:19,490 --> 02:26:16,140

major cachet I was Bud Hopkins assistant

3137

02:26:21,710 --> 02:26:19,500

okay I have that but when I contacted

3138

02:26:24,590 --> 02:26:21,720

people like Timothy good out of the blue

3139

02:26:26,990 --> 02:26:24,600

and he wrote me back on his beautiful

3140

02:26:29,270 --> 02:26:27,000

stationery and signed those letters with

3141

02:26:31,550 --> 02:26:29,280

the fountain pen and encouraged me to do

3142

02:26:33,950 --> 02:26:31,560

the work and when we finally met you

3143

02:26:36,230 --> 02:26:33,960

know Tim was a very fine

3144

02:26:38,809 --> 02:26:36,240

um violinist and violist and a session

3145

02:26:41,510 --> 02:26:38,819

musician who not only worked for years

3146

02:26:43,190 --> 02:26:41,520

with the London Philharmonic but worked

3147

02:26:45,170 --> 02:26:43,200

with every favorite rocker you can

3148

02:26:48,590 --> 02:26:45,180

imagine and where did he ask me to meet

3149

02:26:52,250 --> 02:26:48,600

him at Abbey Road Studios I Met George

3150

02:26:56,290 --> 02:26:52,260

Martin that day I got to go into listen

3151  
02:27:00,590 --> 02:26:56,300  
to him and a 50-piece Orchestra score

3152  
02:27:02,570 --> 02:27:00,600  
a Spanish film and it was in I think

3153  
02:27:05,870 --> 02:27:02,580  
Studio Seven where they did All You Need

3154  
02:27:08,990 --> 02:27:05,880  
Is Love Stanton freed me Friedman in 87

3155  
02:27:11,450 --> 02:27:09,000  
when I asked him I told him that his

3156  
02:27:13,969 --> 02:27:11,460  
talk on Donald K Menzel The Secret Life

3157  
02:27:15,710 --> 02:27:13,979  
of Donald K Menzel was the finest piece

3158  
02:27:17,630 --> 02:27:15,720  
of research I had ever heard given an

3159  
02:27:20,570 --> 02:27:17,640  
election and that's what I wanted to do

3160  
02:27:23,630 --> 02:27:20,580  
and he helped me to get started at that

3161  
02:27:27,710 --> 02:27:23,640  
point in doing that other people as well

3162  
02:27:29,990 --> 02:27:27,720  
you know Pay It Forward I I am happy to

3163  
02:27:32,389 --> 02:27:30,000

be an asset for somebody that would like

3164

02:27:33,950 --> 02:27:32,399

some assistance uh I think I would have

3165

02:27:36,530 --> 02:27:33,960

written a lot more books if I hadn't

3166

02:27:38,389 --> 02:27:36,540

spent so much of my time

3167

02:27:39,950 --> 02:27:38,399

working with other people but you know

3168

02:27:43,070 --> 02:27:39,960

what that's fine too I couldn't care

3169

02:27:45,530 --> 02:27:43,080

less now uh in the short time that we

3170

02:27:47,990 --> 02:27:45,540

have left I'm not going to let this go

3171

02:27:51,650 --> 02:27:48,000

and I wouldn't be doing my job if I

3172

02:27:57,290 --> 02:27:51,660

didn't uh Circle back oh the new book

3173

02:28:02,030 --> 02:27:57,300

you described it as organic why

3174

02:28:05,510 --> 02:28:02,040

because the writing process is being

3175

02:28:07,969 --> 02:28:05,520

determined by

3176

02:28:10,250 --> 02:28:07,979

where my interest is at the moment now

3177

02:28:13,190 --> 02:28:10,260

that it's I'll I'll let me say it this

3178

02:28:15,650 --> 02:28:13,200

way when I was trained as a painter

3179

02:28:18,070 --> 02:28:15,660

um and I started out in very traditional

3180

02:28:21,170 --> 02:28:18,080

forms and as an art student

3181

02:28:22,670 --> 02:28:21,180

in New York at a time when many of my my

3182

02:28:25,730 --> 02:28:22,680

fellow students were already getting

3183

02:28:28,370 --> 02:28:25,740

into their adult work I was doing

3184

02:28:31,670 --> 02:28:28,380

something that was almost embarrassing

3185

02:28:34,490 --> 02:28:31,680

for my teachers I was recreating in the

3186

02:28:37,130 --> 02:28:34,500

manner of Picasso's blue period or

3187

02:28:40,309 --> 02:28:37,140

syrah's pointless paintings or seeing

3188

02:28:44,330 --> 02:28:40,319

what it was like to paint part of a a

3189

02:28:46,309 --> 02:28:44,340

Gogan or a Cezanne just to see what it

3190

02:28:48,410 --> 02:28:46,319

felt like to do it and part of the

3191

02:28:50,770 --> 02:28:48,420

process if you're working in a pointless

3192

02:28:53,450 --> 02:28:50,780

manner which I did for about a year

3193

02:28:56,090 --> 02:28:53,460

you're doing this with a brush you're

3194

02:28:57,950 --> 02:28:56,100

making thousands of dots on a canvas and

3195

02:29:00,170 --> 02:28:57,960

after a while you're going into

3196

02:29:00,950 --> 02:29:00,180

something of an altered state because of

3197

02:29:02,630 --> 02:29:00,960

this

3198

02:29:05,750 --> 02:29:02,640

thing that's happening in front of you

3199

02:29:08,630 --> 02:29:05,760

but when you really start going at it

3200

02:29:12,469 --> 02:29:08,640

part of the enjoyment is I'm working

3201  
02:29:14,630 --> 02:29:12,479  
over here with a medium Cerulean blue

3202  
02:29:17,630 --> 02:29:14,640  
and I'm looking over there and I say

3203  
02:29:19,969 --> 02:29:17,640  
I could put an orange dot over there

3204  
02:29:21,349 --> 02:29:19,979  
that's going to look really cool in

3205  
02:29:23,270 --> 02:29:21,359  
terms of the

3206  
02:29:25,910 --> 02:29:23,280  
I'll do that I'm really looking forward

3207  
02:29:28,429 --> 02:29:25,920  
to that and just go to it once you've

3208  
02:29:31,610 --> 02:29:28,439  
got a manuscript that's starting to take

3209  
02:29:33,550 --> 02:29:31,620  
shape and it now is at a point

3210  
02:29:41,090 --> 02:29:33,560  
where

3211  
02:29:44,210 --> 02:29:41,100  
to really push to make it something it's

3212  
02:29:45,770 --> 02:29:44,220  
now at that Tipping Point and it has a

3213  
02:29:48,889 --> 02:29:45,780

life of its own

3214

02:29:51,530 --> 02:29:48,899

now you can go back into chapter three

3215

02:29:55,309 --> 02:29:51,540

and flush out those three paragraphs

3216

02:29:59,270 --> 02:29:55,319

there jump to chapter seven work on that

3217

02:30:01,250 --> 02:29:59,280

stop work on notes for footnoting that

3218

02:30:03,290 --> 02:30:01,260

you're going to have to do a researcher

3219

02:30:06,250 --> 02:30:03,300

that you want to contact about a detail

3220

02:30:09,170 --> 02:30:06,260

in this particular aspect of it

3221

02:30:11,929 --> 02:30:09,180

that's what I mean by organic rather

3222

02:30:14,150 --> 02:30:11,939

than you sit down and you mechanically

3223

02:30:16,010 --> 02:30:14,160

I'm gonna finish this goddamn chapter

3224

02:30:17,870 --> 02:30:16,020

right now because I'm going to finish it

3225

02:30:20,450 --> 02:30:17,880

even though

3226

02:30:23,090 --> 02:30:20,460

I'm not enjoying what I'm doing right

3227

02:30:24,650 --> 02:30:23,100

now why did I start to write in the

3228

02:30:26,990 --> 02:30:24,660

first place there was some enjoyment to

3229

02:30:29,510 --> 02:30:27,000

it wasn't there right it's sometimes the

3230

02:30:31,730 --> 02:30:29,520

case with great art and great writers

3231

02:30:34,250 --> 02:30:31,740

you get stuck having to produce a

3232

02:30:35,929 --> 02:30:34,260

product that's being expected of you and

3233

02:30:40,550 --> 02:30:35,939

you've lost

3234

02:30:42,349 --> 02:30:40,560

that I won't say childlike but that the

3235

02:30:44,389 --> 02:30:42,359

pure joy of the creative process

3236

02:30:46,550 --> 02:30:44,399

happening under your own hand in one way

3237

02:30:50,570 --> 02:30:46,560

or another that's what I mean by organic

3238

02:30:52,610 --> 02:30:50,580

uh I don't want to end this conversation

3239

02:30:55,969 --> 02:30:52,620

so we're going to keep going

3240

02:31:00,530 --> 02:30:55,979

we're doing overtime Peter this was not

3241

02:31:03,190 --> 02:31:00,540

an ending we've got to come up with the

3242

02:31:06,530 --> 02:31:03,200

right sentence

3243

02:31:07,849 --> 02:31:06,540

at the end of the paragraph So let's

3244

02:31:10,610 --> 02:31:07,859

take a break right here we'll be right

3245

02:31:12,950 --> 02:31:10,620

back Peter Robbins overtime but again

3246

02:31:14,570 --> 02:31:12,960

you saw this coming this is Fade to

3247

02:31:15,830 --> 02:31:14,580

Black I am your host Jimmy church you

3248

02:31:18,429 --> 02:31:15,840

can follow me on Twitter at J

3249

02:31:20,690 --> 02:31:18,439

churchradio email is Jimmy

3250

02:31:23,809 --> 02:31:20,700

jimmychurchradio.com all of Peter's

3251

02:31:25,150 --> 02:31:23,819

links over at Jimmy churchradio.com and

3252

02:31:28,370 --> 02:31:25,160

always remember

3253

02:31:30,889 --> 02:31:28,380

uh Peter opens up for Fade to Black

3254

02:31:35,540 --> 02:31:30,899

every Monday night here on kgra we'll be

3255

02:31:35,550 --> 02:31:54,070

[Music]

3256

02:31:59,230 --> 02:31:56,290

Church on

3257

02:32:02,030 --> 02:31:59,240

jimmychurchradio.com

3258

02:32:06,410 --> 02:32:02,040

despite popular opinion

3259

02:32:10,490 --> 02:32:06,420

reading a book will not make you smarter

3260

02:32:15,230 --> 02:32:12,349

this is Jimmy Church of Fade to Black

3261

02:32:18,830 --> 02:32:15,240

and I take life change tea supplements

3262

02:32:20,469 --> 02:32:18,840

every single day it's what I do click on

3263

02:32:23,150 --> 02:32:20,479

their Banner at

3264

02:32:25,309 --> 02:32:23,160

jimmychurchradio.com this is Jimmy

3265

02:32:27,590 --> 02:32:25,319

church and I invite you to attend the

3266

02:32:30,530 --> 02:32:27,600

20th annual Los Angeles conscious life

3267

02:32:33,950 --> 02:32:30,540

Expo live and in person this September

3268

02:32:36,530 --> 02:32:33,960

17th 18th and 19th at the LAX Airport

3269

02:32:39,050 --> 02:32:36,540

Hilton connect with exhibitors Community

3270

02:32:41,630 --> 02:32:39,060

thought leaders and friends as we begin

3271

02:32:43,550 --> 02:32:41,640

to recreate the world you can also watch

3272

02:32:46,010 --> 02:32:43,560

the expo from the comfort of your own

3273

02:32:48,110 --> 02:32:46,020

home live stream from the main stage in

3274

02:32:50,630 --> 02:32:48,120

Los Angeles and from the main stage in

3275

02:32:52,849 --> 02:32:50,640

London truly a global simulcast event

3276

02:32:55,309 --> 02:32:52,859

broadcast around the world live stream

3277

02:32:57,889 --> 02:32:55,319

and in-person Expo tickets are available

3278

02:33:00,590 --> 02:32:57,899

now I'll be your host all weekend long

3279

02:33:02,570 --> 02:33:00,600

from Los Angeles and on Friday it's my

3280

02:33:04,910 --> 02:33:02,580

ancient secrets and Earth Mysteries

3281

02:33:07,790 --> 02:33:04,920

themed segment with James Keenan

3282

02:33:10,250 --> 02:33:07,800

Caroline Corey and William Henry and on

3283

02:33:13,730 --> 02:33:10,260

Saturday Daniel Sheen and I sit down for

3284

02:33:16,370 --> 02:33:13,740

a one-on-one interview live we have an

3285

02:33:19,190 --> 02:33:16,380

amazing lineup of 25 speakers including

3286

02:33:21,469 --> 02:33:19,200

Bashar Gail thackray Kimberly Meredith

3287

02:33:24,849 --> 02:33:21,479

Whitley streber Stephen Bassett Daniel

3288

02:33:26,809 --> 02:33:24,859

Brickley and Lisa Garr please visit

3289

02:33:28,450 --> 02:33:26,819

consciouslifeexpo.com for tickets and

3290

02:33:31,190 --> 02:33:28,460

info that's

3291

02:33:35,630 --> 02:33:31,200

consciouslifeexpo.com and use that promo

3292

02:33:40,790 --> 02:33:37,969

when you take the beans from Central

3293

02:33:43,250 --> 02:33:40,800

America with dashes of Indonesian and

3294

02:33:46,190 --> 02:33:43,260

African mixed in and then roasted to the

3295

02:33:49,550 --> 02:33:46,200

dark side of Fade to Black you create

3296

02:33:52,250 --> 02:33:49,560

the ultimate Brew of Fringe introducing

3297

02:33:55,550 --> 02:33:52,260

the Fade to Black blend from River Moon

3298

02:33:58,130 --> 02:33:55,560

coffee yes River Moon's darkest

3299

02:34:00,410 --> 02:33:58,140

customized roast was created for the

3300

02:34:03,410 --> 02:34:00,420

love of Fade to Black

3301  
02:34:05,990 --> 02:34:03,420  
the Alchemy of masterful roasting and

3302  
02:34:09,530 --> 02:34:06,000  
smoking the beans is in every sip of

3303  
02:34:12,290 --> 02:34:09,540  
this full-bodied dark Java I need my

3304  
02:34:14,570 --> 02:34:12,300  
coffee doc deep with distinct

3305  
02:34:17,510 --> 02:34:14,580  
bittersweet chocolate highlights just

3306  
02:34:19,910 --> 02:34:17,520  
like the bunker leaning further into the

3307  
02:34:23,150 --> 02:34:19,920  
darkness of the roast is Fade to Black

3308  
02:34:25,070 --> 02:34:23,160  
blend from River Moon coffee just click

3309  
02:34:28,490 --> 02:34:25,080  
on the banner at [jimmychurchradio.com](http://jimmychurchradio.com)

3310  
02:34:32,230 --> 02:34:28,500  
and use the promo code f2b blend for 50

3311  
02:34:34,370 --> 02:34:32,240  
off of your order today

3312  
02:34:37,190 --> 02:34:34,380  
this is Billy Carson with

3313  
02:34:39,950 --> 02:34:37,200

forbiddenknowledge DOT TV Forbidden

3314

02:34:42,770 --> 02:34:39,960

Knowledge TV has just reached its one

3315

02:34:44,929 --> 02:34:42,780

year anniversary that's right one year

3316

02:34:47,690 --> 02:34:44,939

and as a show of appreciation we are

3317

02:34:49,210 --> 02:34:47,700

giving all new subscribers a free 30-day

3318

02:34:52,309 --> 02:34:49,220

trial of

3319

02:34:54,309 --> 02:34:52,319

forbiddenknowledge.tv that's 30 days to

3320

02:34:56,990 --> 02:34:54,319

binge watch thousands of movies

3321

02:34:59,990 --> 02:34:57,000

documentaries conferences workshops

3322

02:35:02,330 --> 02:35:00,000

lectures yoga classes meditation courses

3323

02:35:04,550 --> 02:35:02,340

and so much more so log on to

3324

02:35:06,830 --> 02:35:04,560

forbiddenknowledge dot TV from your

3325

02:35:09,830 --> 02:35:06,840

computer or mobile device or get the

3326

02:35:13,730 --> 02:35:09,840

Forbidden Knowledge TV app on Apple TV

3327

02:35:17,750 --> 02:35:13,740

Roku Amazon iTunes or Google play today

3328

02:35:20,650 --> 02:35:17,760

and use coupon code 30 days free that's

3329

02:35:23,980 --> 02:35:20,660

coupon code 30 days free on

3330

02:35:27,050 --> 02:35:23,990

forbiddenknowledge.tv today

3331

02:35:29,389 --> 02:35:27,060

[Music]

3332

02:35:32,030 --> 02:35:29,399

are you intrigued by paranormal talk

3333

02:35:34,790 --> 02:35:32,040

radio you love the new paranormal radio

3334

02:35:36,710 --> 02:35:34,800

app from talk stream live

3335

02:35:39,650 --> 02:35:36,720

you'll find a great selection of talk

3336

02:35:42,290 --> 02:35:39,660

shows covering UFOs ghosts strange

3337

02:35:44,510 --> 02:35:42,300

phenomena and much more download the

3338

02:35:46,490 --> 02:35:44,520

Paranormal radio app now and start

3339

02:35:48,530 --> 02:35:46,500

listening to the very best in paranormal

3340

02:35:50,570 --> 02:35:48,540

talk entertainment including the network

3341

02:35:53,389 --> 02:35:50,580

you're listening to right now the

3342

02:36:04,010 --> 02:35:53,399

Paranormal radio app free in Google Play

3343

02:36:16,389 --> 02:36:07,550

it's not a lifestyle we chose we were

3344

02:36:33,790 --> 02:36:22,730

this is kjcr at Jimmy's search radio.com

3345

02:36:37,730 --> 02:36:36,290

all right Welcome Back Fade to Black I

3346

02:36:40,910 --> 02:36:37,740

am your host Jimmy Church there's a

3347

02:36:42,530 --> 02:36:40,920

reason why this is the greatest show in

3348

02:36:45,590 --> 02:36:42,540

all of Talk Radio in all of the world

3349

02:36:47,870 --> 02:36:45,600

it's guests like Peter Robbins what a

3350

02:36:50,870 --> 02:36:47,880

great conversation tonight on The Game

3351

02:36:53,330 --> 02:36:50,880

Changer Network in kgra the planet we

3352

02:36:56,450 --> 02:36:53,340

are heading into overtime and and Peter

3353

02:37:00,650 --> 02:36:56,460

when I get into overtime normally what I

3354

02:37:04,070 --> 02:37:00,660

like to do is remove some stress but we

3355

02:37:06,590 --> 02:37:04,080

haven't stressed out tonight so

3356

02:37:07,670 --> 02:37:06,600

um but I'm now I'm going to catch you

3357

02:37:10,130 --> 02:37:07,680

off guard

3358

02:37:12,650 --> 02:37:10,140

okay all right I guarantee you've never

3359

02:37:18,290 --> 02:37:12,660

been asked this question before

3360

02:37:22,250 --> 02:37:20,990

I love that reaction he's like what kind

3361

02:37:25,070 --> 02:37:22,260

of pizza and you're just talking about

3362

02:37:28,370 --> 02:37:25,080

it doesn't matter it doesn't I'm telling

3363

02:37:31,790 --> 02:37:28,380

you right now the question is the best

3364

02:37:34,910 --> 02:37:31,800

hole in the wall yes a Waverly Place

3365

02:37:39,410 --> 02:37:34,920

I don't remember the name it's a slice

3366

02:37:43,070 --> 02:37:39,420

place it's two bucks a slice and it's

3367

02:37:45,590 --> 02:37:43,080

phenomenal it's

3368

02:37:50,150 --> 02:37:45,600

it's just about the best pizza I have

3369

02:37:51,530 --> 02:37:50,160

ever had in a classic thin slice not too

3370

02:37:54,050 --> 02:37:51,540

much

3371

02:37:58,490 --> 02:37:54,060

um tomato sauce just the right amount of

3372

02:38:00,889 --> 02:37:58,500

cheese very thin very crispy crust

3373

02:38:03,110 --> 02:38:00,899

but how can how can we sell order two

3374

02:38:05,270 --> 02:38:03,120

slices you want to order them one at a

3375

02:38:07,490 --> 02:38:05,280

time so they're each equally hot when

3376

02:38:09,250 --> 02:38:07,500

you get them I'm damned if I remember

3377

02:38:12,410 --> 02:38:09,260

the name of it right now

3378

02:38:16,670 --> 02:38:12,420

but it's off of Waverly Place and it's

3379

02:38:19,070 --> 02:38:16,680

right at about the Sixth Avenue cut off

3380

02:38:21,590 --> 02:38:19,080

good luck finding it okay

3381

02:38:25,309 --> 02:38:21,600

um I uh

3382

02:38:28,610 --> 02:38:25,319

last time I was in New York uh

3383

02:38:30,530 --> 02:38:28,620

I think we're on 36th in between 6th and

3384

02:38:33,469 --> 02:38:30,540

seventh okay

3385

02:38:37,070 --> 02:38:33,479

and so we take off make a right we

3386

02:38:38,990 --> 02:38:37,080

crossed uh uh right in front of uh

3387

02:38:41,090 --> 02:38:39,000

Madison Square Garden right so we walk

3388

02:38:43,550 --> 02:38:41,100

in front of Madison Square make it right

3389

02:38:45,830 --> 02:38:43,560

we cross the street and we're going up

3390

02:38:47,450 --> 02:38:45,840

and I was like man I want pizza looked

3391

02:38:49,849 --> 02:38:47,460

across the street now Madison Square

3392

02:38:52,010 --> 02:38:49,859

Garden is to my right I can see it right

3393

02:38:55,070 --> 02:38:52,020

okay and then okay now the buildings

3394

02:38:57,530 --> 02:38:55,080

right right and there's a pizza plate

3395

02:39:01,670 --> 02:38:57,540

doesn't matter we go back across the

3396

02:39:03,530 --> 02:39:01,680

street walk in just ah you know nobody

3397

02:39:07,490 --> 02:39:03,540

pointing Us in the direction of good

3398

02:39:09,530 --> 02:39:07,500

pizza walked in got a slice sat down

3399

02:39:15,410 --> 02:39:09,540

took a bite

3400

02:39:21,170 --> 02:39:18,050

the top of your mouth oh it was it

3401

02:39:25,070 --> 02:39:21,180

turned beyond recognition it was so

3402

02:39:27,469 --> 02:39:25,080

so delicious right and it was like it

3403

02:39:29,570 --> 02:39:27,479

was it was insane it was insane it was

3404

02:39:32,030 --> 02:39:29,580

like this is so many small mom and pop

3405

02:39:35,929 --> 02:39:32,040

shops still around New York this is God

3406

02:39:38,450 --> 02:39:35,939

it's just just let's go there and that

3407

02:39:40,370 --> 02:39:38,460

was the decision and and that's what

3408

02:39:42,770 --> 02:39:40,380

happens in New York and I I just don't

3409

02:39:46,849 --> 02:39:42,780

get it I I don't get it

3410

02:39:49,309 --> 02:39:46,859

um now next question yeah

3411

02:39:50,270 --> 02:39:49,319

New York has got the best museums in the

3412

02:39:52,490 --> 02:39:50,280

world

3413

02:39:55,010 --> 02:39:52,500

well period it certainly has some of

3414

02:39:58,010 --> 02:39:55,020

them right okay

3415

02:40:01,250 --> 02:39:58,020

but the Met

3416

02:40:03,290 --> 02:40:01,260

when you go into the exactly right when

3417

02:40:06,290 --> 02:40:03,300

you go into the Met do you go right or

3418

02:40:08,870 --> 02:40:06,300

left or do you go up the stairs

3419

02:40:10,250 --> 02:40:08,880

I've been there so often since I was a

3420

02:40:14,690 --> 02:40:10,260

kid right

3421

02:40:16,610 --> 02:40:14,700

um to the left is Greek and Roman and um

3422

02:40:18,469 --> 02:40:16,620

uh Mediterranean to the right of course

3423

02:40:21,309 --> 02:40:18,479

you're going into the Egyptian tombs

3424

02:40:25,250 --> 02:40:21,319

straight up the stairs you're going into

3425

02:40:27,469 --> 02:40:25,260

uh 10th Century Asian Pottery on the

3426

02:40:29,110 --> 02:40:27,479

right and on the left heading into the

3427

02:40:31,730 --> 02:40:29,120

painting section

3428

02:40:34,969 --> 02:40:31,740

it's what the mood strikes me at the

3429

02:40:36,290 --> 02:40:34,979

time or what you know I need a hit of uh

3430

02:40:39,830 --> 02:40:36,300

and

3431

02:40:42,469 --> 02:40:39,840

you've hit me in the heart here this is

3432

02:40:46,190 --> 02:40:42,479

one of my favorite places on the entire

3433

02:40:49,490 --> 02:40:46,200

planet Earth that's right and it's

3434

02:40:52,490 --> 02:40:49,500

it elevates the soul it makes the spirit

3435

02:40:54,530 --> 02:40:52,500

soar if you just walk in and just keep

3436

02:40:57,830 --> 02:40:54,540

walking straight back on the right

3437

02:41:01,309 --> 02:40:57,840

you hit the medieval armor section which

3438

02:41:02,870 --> 02:41:01,319

I remember as a little boy just

3439

02:41:05,269 --> 02:41:02,880

and I remember

3440

02:41:08,570 --> 02:41:05,279

last time I was there about a year and a

3441

02:41:11,090 --> 02:41:08,580

half ago plus as a big boy you get right

3442

02:41:15,530 --> 02:41:11,100

right great art

3443

02:41:17,929 --> 02:41:15,540

Never Dies and I feel kind of Wishful

3444

02:41:20,870 --> 02:41:17,939

sometimes for people that weren't as

3445

02:41:24,410 --> 02:41:20,880

fortunate as I was to be brought up in

3446

02:41:26,630 --> 02:41:24,420

and near New York City and had parents

3447

02:41:28,790 --> 02:41:26,640

and my dad's parents who lived in

3448

02:41:30,710 --> 02:41:28,800

Manhattan my mom's parents lived in

3449

02:41:32,870 --> 02:41:30,720

Queens learned different things from

3450

02:41:35,330 --> 02:41:32,880

both of them but from the time before I

3451  
02:41:37,730 --> 02:41:35,340  
can remember my grandparents were taking

3452  
02:41:39,469 --> 02:41:37,740  
me to the Met to the Beloved Museum of

3453  
02:41:42,530 --> 02:41:39,479  
Natural History even to the Museum of

3454  
02:41:46,370 --> 02:41:42,540  
Modern Art to the fire department Museum

3455  
02:41:48,110 --> 02:41:46,380  
to the Museum of the city of New York I

3456  
02:41:50,230 --> 02:41:48,120  
fell in love with museums as a little

3457  
02:41:54,889 --> 02:41:50,240  
boy and I will go to almost any Museum

3458  
02:41:56,870 --> 02:41:54,899  
anywhere and just find a way to have a

3459  
02:41:59,030 --> 02:41:56,880  
great time one of the most sobering

3460  
02:42:01,790 --> 02:41:59,040  
museums now in New York City in the

3461  
02:42:04,670 --> 02:42:01,800  
world is the one on the site of the

3462  
02:42:07,370 --> 02:42:04,680  
original Trade Center it's

3463  
02:42:08,510 --> 02:42:07,380

you see a modern structure and you think

3464

02:42:11,090 --> 02:42:08,520

that's it

3465

02:42:13,730 --> 02:42:11,100

that's just the foyer in the entrance

3466

02:42:16,450 --> 02:42:13,740

way it's something like I don't know how

3467

02:42:19,190 --> 02:42:16,460

many hundred thousand feet under ground

3468

02:42:21,650 --> 02:42:19,200

not hundreds of thousands of feet but

3469

02:42:24,230 --> 02:42:21,660

the floor space you know you see the

3470

02:42:28,130 --> 02:42:24,240

fire engines that were squashed down to

3471

02:42:31,870 --> 02:42:28,140

the width of you know a uh a voice

3472

02:42:35,150 --> 02:42:31,880

basket you see every artifact imaginable

3473

02:42:36,230 --> 02:42:35,160

and I don't want to wax too much on this

3474

02:42:38,690 --> 02:42:36,240

but

3475

02:42:41,090 --> 02:42:38,700

I love New York it's my favorite place

3476

02:42:42,950 --> 02:42:41,100

to be I don't live there now I live out

3477

02:42:45,769 --> 02:42:42,960

in the countryside in central New York

3478

02:42:48,769 --> 02:42:45,779

state but I am a

3479

02:42:51,469 --> 02:42:48,779

for the past 30 odd years a specialty

3480

02:42:53,330 --> 02:42:51,479

New York City walking tour guide whether

3481

02:42:56,510 --> 02:42:53,340

it's corporate clients old friends

3482

02:42:59,750 --> 02:42:56,520

Couples from you know Sweden or wherever

3483

02:43:02,030 --> 02:42:59,760

or the Midwest we design walking tours

3484

02:43:04,250 --> 02:43:02,040

and we do it until their their feet fall

3485

02:43:06,710 --> 02:43:04,260

off it's

3486

02:43:08,630 --> 02:43:06,720

The History of the United States is

3487

02:43:12,730 --> 02:43:08,640

caught up in New York City as much or

3488

02:43:15,830 --> 02:43:12,740

more as it is in Boston or Philadelphia

3489

02:43:18,590 --> 02:43:15,840

or any of the original East Coast you

3490

02:43:21,889 --> 02:43:18,600

know 13 colonies locations I never get

3491

02:43:24,769 --> 02:43:21,899

tired of it the Museum of the outdoors

3492

02:43:27,469 --> 02:43:24,779

of some of the greatest architecture of

3493

02:43:29,929 --> 02:43:27,479

you know the 19th and 20th century is

3494

02:43:32,510 --> 02:43:29,939

right there around you every time I walk

3495

02:43:33,530 --> 02:43:32,520

down the streets there that I've walked

3496

02:43:36,410 --> 02:43:33,540

down

3497

02:43:38,389 --> 02:43:36,420

800 a thousand times like a tourist

3498

02:43:40,969 --> 02:43:38,399

looking for some architectural detail

3499

02:43:43,670 --> 02:43:40,979

that I've missed on my first thousand

3500

02:43:46,370 --> 02:43:43,680

walks I love the city

3501

02:43:49,250 --> 02:43:46,380

um and I can't separate that interest

3502

02:43:52,610 --> 02:43:49,260

from other interests interests feed each

3503

02:43:55,969 --> 02:43:52,620

other in a very real way I love the

3504

02:44:00,110 --> 02:43:55,979

museums in London I love museums in

3505

02:44:03,469 --> 02:44:00,120

small towns they when I was a little boy

3506

02:44:06,650 --> 02:44:03,479

about seven years old I made a museum in

3507

02:44:08,990 --> 02:44:06,660

our front room then it had to get moved

3508

02:44:11,090 --> 02:44:09,000

down to the basement it had a stuffed

3509

02:44:13,429 --> 02:44:11,100

squirrel with a nut in its mouth that my

3510

02:44:16,070 --> 02:44:13,439

grandfather had given me much to my

3511

02:44:18,830 --> 02:44:16,080

mother's Chagrin lots of bugs with pins

3512

02:44:20,150 --> 02:44:18,840

in them rocks minerals coins from other

3513

02:44:23,269 --> 02:44:20,160

countries

3514

02:44:26,809 --> 02:44:23,279

different types of butterflies bark from

3515

02:44:29,929 --> 02:44:26,819

trees I love that stuff but a more I

3516

02:44:32,450 --> 02:44:29,939

love the sensibility it's kind of you

3517

02:44:34,250 --> 02:44:32,460

know the Smithsonian America's attic you

3518

02:44:36,170 --> 02:44:34,260

could go there every day for a year and

3519

02:44:38,570 --> 02:44:36,180

not see everything

3520

02:44:40,790 --> 02:44:38,580

um there are so many remarkable museums

3521

02:44:43,849 --> 02:44:40,800

on the National Mall you could you know

3522

02:44:46,070 --> 02:44:43,859

rent a flat in Washington and just go to

3523

02:44:48,910 --> 02:44:46,080

museums for six months and Not Duplicate

3524

02:44:51,710 --> 02:44:48,920

anything yeah yeah but for some people

3525

02:44:54,710 --> 02:44:51,720

and especially an art museum I don't get

3526

02:44:57,349 --> 02:44:54,720

Modern Art so I don't like really I feel

3527

02:44:59,750 --> 02:44:57,359

uncomfortable in museums because I love

3528

02:45:03,349 --> 02:44:59,760

nature well you can love nature and love

3529

02:45:06,410 --> 02:45:03,359

culture and for me that is one of the

3530

02:45:09,469 --> 02:45:06,420

great wrestling matches that thoughtful

3531

02:45:11,150 --> 02:45:09,479

people have for the whole life do I want

3532

02:45:14,090 --> 02:45:11,160

to put myself in a natural surrounding

3533

02:45:16,190 --> 02:45:14,100

and visit cultural places or live in the

3534

02:45:18,590 --> 02:45:16,200

middle of a big bustling wonderful City

3535

02:45:19,849 --> 02:45:18,600

and take breaks and head out into the

3536

02:45:20,750 --> 02:45:19,859

countryside

3537

02:45:23,870 --> 02:45:20,760

um

3538

02:45:25,849 --> 02:45:23,880

it's not the worst problem to have but

3539

02:45:28,070 --> 02:45:25,859

if you're the kind of person that feels

3540

02:45:31,849 --> 02:45:28,080

uncomfortable in museums

3541

02:45:33,050 --> 02:45:31,859

go on break the mold just go enjoy what

3542

02:45:35,389 --> 02:45:33,060

you can

3543

02:45:37,849 --> 02:45:35,399

that notion of I've got to take the

3544

02:45:39,650 --> 02:45:37,859

spare time and the luxury to learn about

3545

02:45:42,050 --> 02:45:39,660

this stuff to appreciate it more not

3546

02:45:43,610 --> 02:45:42,060

necessarily something beautiful or

3547

02:45:46,550 --> 02:45:43,620

meaningful is beautiful or meaningful

3548

02:45:48,309 --> 02:45:46,560

and something incredibly simple that my

3549

02:45:51,530 --> 02:45:48,319

kid could do it

3550

02:45:53,870 --> 02:45:51,540

often it has a deeper meaning and

3551

02:45:56,750 --> 02:45:53,880

whatever you feel it is is just as

3552

02:45:58,730 --> 02:45:56,760

legitimate as what the artist felt what

3553

02:46:01,969 --> 02:45:58,740

some Posh art critic thought about it

3554

02:46:05,530 --> 02:46:01,979

what a curator felt about it

3555

02:46:09,290 --> 02:46:05,540

yeah and one of uh uh

3556

02:46:12,469 --> 02:46:09,300

this is like my fondest memory that I've

3557

02:46:15,530 --> 02:46:12,479

constantly repeated and it's always

3558

02:46:18,650 --> 02:46:15,540

great is I go to the mat

3559

02:46:21,469 --> 02:46:18,660

go up those stairs walk in do my thing

3560

02:46:22,450 --> 02:46:21,479

for two hours three hours till my feet

3561

02:46:26,990 --> 02:46:22,460

are sore

3562

02:46:31,190 --> 02:46:27,000

walk back out down to a food truck

3563

02:46:32,210 --> 02:46:31,200

get a hot dog and a coke go sit on the

3564

02:46:35,750 --> 02:46:32,220

stairs

3565

02:46:38,389 --> 02:46:35,760

until my feet you know and look

3566

02:46:40,969 --> 02:46:38,399

right and just look out and look at it

3567

02:46:44,630 --> 02:46:40,979

all the people Fifth Avenue Fifth Avenue

3568

02:46:47,269 --> 02:46:44,640

it sit there eat the hot dog your feet

3569

02:46:50,090 --> 02:46:47,279

are better and then you go back in right

3570

02:46:53,090 --> 02:46:50,100

and and you do that two maybe two times

3571

02:46:55,190 --> 02:46:53,100

right that's about right I used to think

3572

02:46:56,990 --> 02:46:55,200

of it in the old days you know that the

3573

02:47:00,950 --> 02:46:57,000

penny you got to put a penny in the fuse

3574

02:47:03,769 --> 02:47:00,960

box it's like you're a four-year-old on

3575

02:47:05,450 --> 02:47:03,779

your third hour in the mat you just it

3576

02:47:07,670 --> 02:47:05,460

doesn't matter what you see it's not

3577

02:47:09,230 --> 02:47:07,680

getting through you've got to take a

3578

02:47:11,330 --> 02:47:09,240

break or you can walk behind the museum

3579

02:47:13,309 --> 02:47:11,340

and sit by the Alice in Wonderland

3580

02:47:17,389 --> 02:47:13,319

statue or just look at the beautiful

3581

02:47:19,190 --> 02:47:17,399

trees there and remember that Calvin vo

3582

02:47:20,090 --> 02:47:19,200

and

3583

02:47:22,670 --> 02:47:20,100

um

3584

02:47:26,030 --> 02:47:22,680

uh

3585

02:47:28,250 --> 02:47:26,040

I'm forgetting the name of the man who

3586

02:47:29,870 --> 02:47:28,260

literally designed Central Park it was

3587

02:47:33,050 --> 02:47:29,880

two men working together and I'll think

3588

02:47:34,790 --> 02:47:33,060

of it in a moment but every tree was

3589

02:47:36,889 --> 02:47:34,800

placed where it is consciously a lot of

3590

02:47:38,929 --> 02:47:36,899

people think that they just put up you

3591

02:47:42,670 --> 02:47:38,939

know a Stone Gate

3592

02:47:46,210 --> 02:47:42,680

two and a half miles by half a mile

3593

02:47:49,790 --> 02:47:46,220

844 acres and that's at Central Park

3594

02:47:52,750 --> 02:47:49,800

everything was created was nuanced Hills

3595

02:47:55,309 --> 02:47:52,760

were flattened out swamps were filled

3596

02:47:57,530 --> 02:47:55,319

Frederick laws Olmsted who was one of

3597

02:48:01,030 --> 02:47:57,540

the the extraordinary the father of

3598

02:48:04,370 --> 02:48:01,040

landscape architecture what they did

3599

02:48:06,370 --> 02:48:04,380

just starting after the Civil War is

3600

02:48:08,750 --> 02:48:06,380

just one of the great social

3601  
02:48:10,010 --> 02:48:08,760  
accomplishments of all time and vo went

3602  
02:48:13,309 --> 02:48:10,020  
on and

3603  
02:48:16,269 --> 02:48:13,319  
um Olmsted went on to design over 500

3604  
02:48:19,309 --> 02:48:16,279  
other Parks Estates

3605  
02:48:20,030 --> 02:48:19,319  
Municipal you know finery

3606  
02:48:22,250 --> 02:48:20,040  
um

3607  
02:48:24,110 --> 02:48:22,260  
what New York City would be without that

3608  
02:48:26,750 --> 02:48:24,120  
Park none of us can even imagine Who

3609  
02:48:28,610 --> 02:48:26,760  
Loved New York it's the heart and soul

3610  
02:48:30,889 --> 02:48:28,620  
it's the place where hardcore New

3611  
02:48:33,349 --> 02:48:30,899  
Yorkers they actually think it's nature

3612  
02:48:35,630 --> 02:48:33,359  
I mean I'm well it's bigger than your

3613  
02:48:36,790 --> 02:48:35,640

people I know it's bigger than people

3614

02:48:42,469 --> 02:48:36,800

think

3615

02:48:44,630 --> 02:48:42,479

it is Central Park is ginormous and I

3616

02:48:45,889 --> 02:48:44,640

can't tell you how many times uh you

3617

02:48:48,170 --> 02:48:45,899

know I've stayed at like the Hilton

3618

02:48:50,990 --> 02:48:48,180

Towers right and then just head up

3619

02:48:54,230 --> 02:48:51,000

seventh and and and walk into Central

3620

02:48:57,830 --> 02:48:54,240

Park yeah and and walk for like two

3621

02:48:59,630 --> 02:48:57,840

hours yeah and and think man I'm getting

3622

02:49:02,210 --> 02:48:59,640

tired I gotta turn around and then you

3623

02:49:04,210 --> 02:49:02,220

look and you look at the plaza oh right

3624

02:49:07,550 --> 02:49:04,220

you know and you're like

3625

02:49:10,070 --> 02:49:07,560

I haven't even dented this place right

3626

02:49:13,429 --> 02:49:10,080

also well that's it these two

3627

02:49:16,490 --> 02:49:13,439

Visionaries planned out something that

3628

02:49:18,410 --> 02:49:16,500

they knew was not going to become fully

3629

02:49:21,290 --> 02:49:18,420

operational in terms of tree growth for

3630

02:49:24,050 --> 02:49:21,300

100 years and you can almost any place

3631

02:49:27,710 --> 02:49:24,060

in the park stop and do a 360 and say

3632

02:49:30,889 --> 02:49:27,720

this is uncanny it's like watching one

3633

02:49:33,710 --> 02:49:30,899

of the great films and every frame

3634

02:49:36,290 --> 02:49:33,720

is perfectly composed that's not an

3635

02:49:38,330 --> 02:49:36,300

accident that's an act of love it's an

3636

02:49:42,650 --> 02:49:38,340

act of art it's an act of tremendous

3637

02:49:46,010 --> 02:49:42,660

hard work thousands of laborers many of

3638

02:49:48,250 --> 02:49:46,020

them black many of them Irish uh you

3639

02:49:51,170 --> 02:49:48,260

know spend their lives working creating

3640

02:49:53,630 --> 02:49:51,180

that extraordinary work of art unto

3641

02:49:56,269 --> 02:49:53,640

itself but yeah the Metropolitan Museum

3642

02:49:58,849 --> 02:49:56,279

of Art has got to be one of the great

3643

02:50:01,429 --> 02:49:58,859

locations in the world take your kids if

3644

02:50:05,030 --> 02:50:01,439

you go to New York go yourself go every

3645

02:50:07,910 --> 02:50:05,040

chance you can it's

3646

02:50:11,450 --> 02:50:07,920

it's a Museum's Museum again the British

3647

02:50:13,790 --> 02:50:11,460

museum the Los Angeles Museum every you

3648

02:50:18,469 --> 02:50:13,800

know um the the rock and roll Museum in

3649

02:50:20,630 --> 02:50:18,479

Cleveland it's it's wonderful it

3650

02:50:23,570 --> 02:50:20,640

it's one of the things that you should

3651  
02:50:27,110 --> 02:50:23,580  
take in in life and if you are a serious

3652  
02:50:30,170 --> 02:50:27,120  
student of UFOs and you feel you're

3653  
02:50:33,590 --> 02:50:30,180  
betraying your profession by taking time

3654  
02:50:36,530 --> 02:50:33,600  
to read a Clive Castle novel or a Robert

3655  
02:50:41,389 --> 02:50:36,540  
Ludlum novel or a history of this

3656  
02:50:43,929 --> 02:50:41,399  
subject or that or go to a museum you

3657  
02:50:47,929 --> 02:50:43,939  
should be working on your UFO stuff

3658  
02:50:51,410 --> 02:50:47,939  
lighten the F up and just enjoy yourself

3659  
02:50:53,330 --> 02:50:51,420  
sometimes we are all many of us get

3660  
02:50:55,610 --> 02:50:53,340  
overly serious in this work because it's

3661  
02:50:58,370 --> 02:50:55,620  
a damn serious subject it is and it

3662  
02:51:00,410 --> 02:50:58,380  
deserves the respect that it has at its

3663  
02:51:02,809 --> 02:51:00,420

best but

3664

02:51:03,889 --> 02:51:02,819

I is a wonderful old Sicilian proverb

3665

02:51:06,650 --> 02:51:03,899

it's

3666

02:51:08,570 --> 02:51:06,660

um so beautiful in Italian but it

3667

02:51:10,910 --> 02:51:08,580

translates as living well is the best

3668

02:51:14,630 --> 02:51:10,920

revenge and

3669

02:51:16,969 --> 02:51:14,640

wherever you can you know for me

3670

02:51:19,910 --> 02:51:16,979

for all of us it doesn't matter how old

3671

02:51:22,250 --> 02:51:19,920

you are every moment should count and

3672

02:51:24,530 --> 02:51:22,260

kindness which is how I close my show

3673

02:51:27,230 --> 02:51:24,540

you know um

3674

02:51:27,830 --> 02:51:27,240

fight for what you believe in

3675

02:51:30,110 --> 02:51:27,840

um

3676

02:51:31,969 --> 02:51:30,120

oh there's another thing first uh stand

3677

02:51:34,670 --> 02:51:31,979

up for what you believe in ended by

3678

02:51:35,990 --> 02:51:34,680

saying and be kind to each other

3679

02:51:39,230 --> 02:51:36,000

um I'm not always kind to people

3680

02:51:42,769 --> 02:51:39,240

especially people who are a-holes

3681

02:51:47,450 --> 02:51:42,779

um I will shut them down but wherever

3682

02:51:50,510 --> 02:51:47,460

possible be kind because so many people

3683

02:51:54,290 --> 02:51:50,520

are suffering inside and that was us at

3684

02:51:57,349 --> 02:51:54,300

another time we are all in this together

3685

02:51:59,210 --> 02:51:57,359

kindness matters and

3686

02:52:01,910 --> 02:51:59,220

it's certainly not

3687

02:52:05,510 --> 02:52:01,920

um something that lessens your ability

3688

02:52:06,410 --> 02:52:05,520

to do your work in UFO studies

3689

02:52:08,389 --> 02:52:06,420

um

3690

02:52:10,309 --> 02:52:08,399

for me I think the greatest thing that

3691

02:52:12,590 --> 02:52:10,319

I've gotten out of this and I've gotten

3692

02:52:15,290 --> 02:52:12,600

beyond that point of

3693

02:52:17,450 --> 02:52:15,300

gee I hope before I die I find out where

3694

02:52:20,030 --> 02:52:17,460

they come from and how their machines

3695

02:52:23,510 --> 02:52:20,040

run and get to look at one and see an

3696

02:52:25,309 --> 02:52:23,520

alien you know suspended in fluid and

3697

02:52:27,230 --> 02:52:25,319

you know read the government documents

3698

02:52:28,730 --> 02:52:27,240

that EV you know are deeply deeply

3699

02:52:30,769 --> 02:52:28,740

classified

3700

02:52:33,830 --> 02:52:30,779

it'll happen it won't happen what

3701

02:52:35,929 --> 02:52:33,840

interests me most for some years now is

3702

02:52:38,990 --> 02:52:35,939

the impact of this subject on the lives

3703

02:52:40,429 --> 02:52:39,000

of human beings on Monday I did

3704

02:52:43,309 --> 02:52:40,439

something on my show that you know about

3705

02:52:44,929 --> 02:52:43,319

just two nights ago which was quietly

3706

02:52:46,610 --> 02:52:44,939

historic I don't think anybody in

3707

02:52:49,849 --> 02:52:46,620

broadcasting of any sort has ever done

3708

02:52:53,690 --> 02:52:49,859

it before I had a panel discussion of

3709

02:52:56,690 --> 02:52:53,700

five guests all women all mothers all

3710

02:52:59,090 --> 02:52:56,700

experiences and or UFO abductees who are

3711

02:53:02,210 --> 02:52:59,100

very active in the field

3712

02:53:04,370 --> 02:53:02,220

and those two hours were remarkable so

3713

02:53:06,349 --> 02:53:04,380

much so that I'm going to come back to

3714

02:53:08,750 --> 02:53:06,359

that every couple of months usually a

3715

02:53:11,030 --> 02:53:08,760

panel discussion on a UFO related show

3716

02:53:11,750 --> 02:53:11,040

is a bunch of guys and occasionally a

3717

02:53:13,190 --> 02:53:11,760

woman

3718

02:53:15,710 --> 02:53:13,200

but

3719

02:53:18,530 --> 02:53:15,720

I'm a feminist I think in the best sense

3720

02:53:21,710 --> 02:53:18,540

of the word I grew up with that core

3721

02:53:24,710 --> 02:53:21,720

message in life being women are the best

3722

02:53:27,590 --> 02:53:24,720

love women have them be your friends you

3723

02:53:29,450 --> 02:53:27,600

can't do any better I know I identify a

3724

02:53:31,130 --> 02:53:29,460

lot more with lesbians and my gay

3725

02:53:33,769 --> 02:53:31,140

friends nothing against any of my gay

3726

02:53:35,150 --> 02:53:33,779

friends who I love but why would anybody

3727

02:53:36,710 --> 02:53:35,160

want to be with a guy when they can be

3728

02:53:39,710 --> 02:53:36,720

with a woman I know that's going to

3729

02:53:41,510 --> 02:53:39,720

upset a few people but I'll just say it

3730

02:53:44,809 --> 02:53:41,520

here and

3731

02:53:46,490 --> 02:53:44,819

this show was wonderful and by the end

3732

02:53:49,670 --> 02:53:46,500

of the show and I mean we had some

3733

02:53:52,969 --> 02:53:49,680

extraordinary we had Deb White Cabell we

3734

02:53:53,870 --> 02:53:52,979

had Kathleen Martin Denise Stoner

3735

02:54:02,389 --> 02:53:53,880

um

3736

02:54:04,969 --> 02:54:02,399

and these women hauled ass I mean they

3737

02:54:07,130 --> 02:54:04,979

talked about stuff and the next show

3738

02:54:08,690 --> 02:54:07,140

a slightly different combination will be

3739

02:54:11,389 --> 02:54:08,700

coming on and they will pick up where

3740

02:54:14,690 --> 02:54:11,399

these amazing women left off

3741

02:54:17,150 --> 02:54:14,700

abduction is a very important subject

3742

02:54:18,230 --> 02:54:17,160

and it's the core subject I think we

3743

02:54:20,510 --> 02:54:18,240

need to

3744

02:54:22,429 --> 02:54:20,520

try to normalize with the largest amount

3745

02:54:24,830 --> 02:54:22,439

of people who are interested in the UFO

3746

02:54:27,769 --> 02:54:24,840

phenomena it's the most difficult most

3747

02:54:31,610 --> 02:54:27,779

complex most intimidating terrifying

3748

02:54:33,830 --> 02:54:31,620

upsetting Paradigm shifting sure event

3749

02:54:36,469 --> 02:54:33,840

in you know human perception history

3750

02:54:39,230 --> 02:54:36,479

well let me ask you this Peter uh this

3751

02:54:40,370 --> 02:54:39,240

is this is one of the things that uh

3752

02:54:42,290 --> 02:54:40,380

maybe we should have talked about it

3753

02:54:46,730 --> 02:54:42,300

earlier and we've only got about five

3754

02:54:48,530 --> 02:54:46,740

minutes but this you know the the

3755

02:54:51,110 --> 02:54:48,540

government being our best friend right

3756

02:54:55,570 --> 02:54:51,120

now when it comes to UFOs right okay all

3757

02:55:01,670 --> 02:54:55,580

right all right but it is from a very

3758

02:55:05,870 --> 02:55:01,680

focused uh military point of view

3759

02:55:08,389 --> 02:55:05,880

we're not hearing for you know why do

3760

02:55:13,130 --> 02:55:08,399

you expect the government to

3761

02:55:16,309 --> 02:55:13,140

uh continue this openness and and talk

3762

02:55:20,090 --> 02:55:16,319

about abductions and and talk about

3763

02:55:23,650 --> 02:55:20,100

these other things that the civilian

3764

02:55:27,230 --> 02:55:23,660

population is is going through

3765

02:55:30,830 --> 02:55:27,240

I think first of all the openness is a

3766

02:55:33,830 --> 02:55:30,840

completely staged openness and being the

3767

02:55:35,510 --> 02:55:33,840

government run by primarily very

3768

02:55:39,349 --> 02:55:35,520

powerful white guys like it's always

3769

02:55:42,349 --> 02:55:39,359

been who have big Egos and don't ever

3770

02:55:44,510 --> 02:55:42,359

want to look like they're not as strong

3771

02:55:47,030 --> 02:55:44,520

and powerful and masculine as they are

3772

02:55:48,710 --> 02:55:47,040

and once you admit that we're not alone

3773

02:55:51,830 --> 02:55:48,720

in the universe that there are other

3774

02:55:55,130 --> 02:55:51,840

intelligences that run circles around us

3775

02:55:58,670 --> 02:55:55,140

technologically in terms of their powers

3776

02:56:01,190 --> 02:55:58,680

to influence us Cloud our minds control

3777

02:56:02,870 --> 02:56:01,200

our perceptions right and maybe a

3778

02:56:05,570 --> 02:56:02,880

million years ahead of us or fifty

3779

02:56:07,730 --> 02:56:05,580

thousand who knows it's arbitrary I

3780

02:56:09,349 --> 02:56:07,740

think that insecurity people talk about

3781

02:56:11,030 --> 02:56:09,359

National security

3782

02:56:13,670 --> 02:56:11,040

at the Baseline it's really National

3783

02:56:18,950 --> 02:56:13,680

insecurity that these guys are caught up

3784

02:56:21,830 --> 02:56:18,960

in and it's the nature of armored man so

3785

02:56:24,170 --> 02:56:21,840

to say in in the organomic reikian term

3786

02:56:26,929 --> 02:56:24,180

to think in terms of defense and

3787

02:56:29,269 --> 02:56:26,939

aggression in the meantime yes people

3788

02:56:32,090 --> 02:56:29,279

are traumatized by these events but

3789

02:56:33,710 --> 02:56:32,100

equally if not more more and more people

3790

02:56:36,110 --> 02:56:33,720

are coming forward over the last year

3791

02:56:38,870 --> 02:56:36,120

saying the experience I had upon

3792

02:56:41,269 --> 02:56:38,880

reflection was Transcendent I learned

3793

02:56:43,670 --> 02:56:41,279

things from it I'm not afraid of these

3794

02:56:46,630 --> 02:56:43,680

beings these intelligences that I

3795

02:56:49,490 --> 02:56:46,640

interface with and

3796

02:56:50,750 --> 02:56:49,500

were the arguments we're asking the

3797

02:56:52,910 --> 02:56:50,760

wrong questions are they good are they

3798

02:56:54,830 --> 02:56:52,920

bad forget about that they're doing what

3799

02:56:56,510 --> 02:56:54,840

they're doing for their own reasons what

3800

02:56:58,370 --> 02:56:56,520

we need to remember is the greatest

3801

02:57:01,429 --> 02:56:58,380

likelihood is we're dealing with a

3802

02:57:04,450 --> 02:57:01,439

myriad of other intelligences from

3803

02:57:08,450 --> 02:57:04,460

different locations in the physical

3804

02:57:11,389 --> 02:57:08,460

Cosmos from different dimensions just as

3805

02:57:12,950 --> 02:57:11,399

likely one of each whom sitting right

3806

02:57:14,450 --> 02:57:12,960

next to you and me right now enjoying

3807

02:57:18,710 --> 02:57:14,460

this conversation as much as we are

3808

02:57:21,469 --> 02:57:18,720

they're just not corporeal and they some

3809

02:57:23,809 --> 02:57:21,479

of them may well mean us well and many

3810

02:57:26,210 --> 02:57:23,819

of them I would imagine there is concern

3811

02:57:29,150 --> 02:57:26,220

about the terrible job we are doing

3812

02:57:32,690 --> 02:57:29,160

being good Shepherds of our own home

3813

02:57:34,429 --> 02:57:32,700

what it comes down to is we Blue Oyster

3814

02:57:37,610 --> 02:57:34,439

Cult had a wonderful song years ago

3815

02:57:40,670 --> 02:57:37,620

called I am the one you warned me of we

3816

02:57:43,670 --> 02:57:40,680

are the ones we warned us of we are the

3817

02:57:45,530 --> 02:57:43,680

infestation we are the problem a lot of

3818

02:57:47,269 --> 02:57:45,540

it has to do with population which of

3819

02:57:51,110 --> 02:57:47,279

course you know you mentioned a word

3820

02:57:53,510 --> 02:57:51,120

about birth control or population and

3821

02:57:55,849 --> 02:57:53,520

you sound like a Nazi we have bred

3822

02:57:59,269 --> 02:57:55,859

ourselves crazy and we're now paying the

3823

02:58:02,990 --> 02:57:59,279

price it's feeding into climate change

3824

02:58:05,269 --> 02:58:03,000

we for me what it comes down to is if we

3825

02:58:07,610 --> 02:58:05,279

collectively and we'll hit a Tipping

3826  
02:58:09,469 --> 02:58:07,620  
Point hopefully at some point where more

3827  
02:58:11,570 --> 02:58:09,479  
people than not absolutely see

3828  
02:58:12,830 --> 02:58:11,580  
themselves first because of an

3829  
02:58:14,570 --> 02:58:12,840  
understanding that we're not alone in

3830  
02:58:17,389 --> 02:58:14,580  
their other intelligences as human

3831  
02:58:19,910 --> 02:58:17,399  
beings rather than Americans or

3832  
02:58:23,150 --> 02:58:19,920  
Christians or Muslims or Jews or black

3833  
02:58:26,330 --> 02:58:23,160  
or white or Asian or

3834  
02:58:29,570 --> 02:58:26,340  
other subdivisions men and women

3835  
02:58:32,210 --> 02:58:29,580  
it will threaten nationalism which

3836  
02:58:34,190 --> 02:58:32,220  
governments don't like but it will make

3837  
02:58:36,170 --> 02:58:34,200  
us potentially

3838  
02:58:38,389 --> 02:58:36,180

come together in a way that we never

3839

02:58:41,090 --> 02:58:38,399

have before not necessarily out of fear

3840

02:58:44,570 --> 02:58:41,100

of the unknown of these other beings

3841

02:58:46,849 --> 02:58:44,580

but because we're ready to take the step

3842

02:58:49,309 --> 02:58:46,859

I do believe that there are ones that

3843

02:58:52,670 --> 02:58:49,319

are malignant and I am sure there are

3844

02:58:55,790 --> 02:58:52,680

ones that are beneficent we can't live

3845

02:58:58,429 --> 02:58:55,800

our lives in fear around them we have to

3846

02:59:02,090 --> 02:58:58,439

we should be living full enjoyable lives

3847

02:59:03,889 --> 02:59:02,100

helping other people as we go doing good

3848

02:59:05,750 --> 02:59:03,899

leaving our little corner of the earth a

3849

02:59:07,429 --> 02:59:05,760

little better than we found it and at

3850

02:59:09,469 --> 02:59:07,439

the same time have the courage to stand

3851  
02:59:12,590 --> 02:59:09,479  
up for what we believe in whenever

3852  
02:59:16,130 --> 02:59:12,600  
confronts us yeah because I mean it's

3853  
02:59:18,889 --> 02:59:16,140  
very simple you know if we go and we me

3854  
02:59:21,950 --> 02:59:18,899  
and and and some extraterrestrial

3855  
02:59:23,630 --> 02:59:21,960  
civilization something TC says you know

3856  
02:59:25,610 --> 02:59:23,640  
Peter what are you you're not going to

3857  
02:59:27,290 --> 02:59:25,620  
say well I'm an American you're going to

3858  
02:59:30,170 --> 02:59:27,300  
say I'm an Earthling

3859  
02:59:33,830 --> 02:59:30,180  
what what what would that mean to I'm a

3860  
02:59:37,010 --> 02:59:33,840  
Canadian what what does that mean we are

3861  
02:59:39,830 --> 02:59:37,020  
certainly immature if we approach it

3862  
02:59:41,389 --> 02:59:39,840  
that way we are earthlings and then

3863  
02:59:43,370 --> 02:59:41,399

really that's it that's it there's

3864

02:59:45,830 --> 02:59:43,380

nothing more

3865

02:59:48,830 --> 02:59:45,840

Peter thank you so much my friend what a

3866

02:59:52,010 --> 02:59:48,840

great conversation and uh let's not uh

3867

02:59:54,230 --> 02:59:52,020

wait a few years uh to the next time

3868

02:59:56,510 --> 02:59:54,240

good enough all right um I'll be happy

3869

02:59:58,370 --> 02:59:56,520

to return as long as I get paid the same

3870

03:00:01,070 --> 02:59:58,380

amount I'm getting this time checks in

3871

03:00:02,570 --> 03:00:01,080

the mail check your PayPal outstanding

3872

03:00:05,510 --> 03:00:02,580

I'll talk to you Peter have a great

3873

03:00:07,910 --> 03:00:05,520

night thank you so much man Peter

3874

03:00:10,090 --> 03:00:07,920

Robbins again all of Peter's information

3875

03:00:11,750 --> 03:00:10,100

is over at

3876

03:00:13,130 --> 03:00:11,760

jimmychurchradio.com what a great

3877

03:00:14,630 --> 03:00:13,140

conversation thank you Peter for doing

3878

03:00:16,730 --> 03:00:14,640

overtime with us

3879

03:00:18,590 --> 03:00:16,740

and I got to get straight to the credits

3880

03:00:21,230 --> 03:00:18,600

Fade to Black is produced by Hilton J

3881

03:00:22,910 --> 03:00:21,240

Palm Renee Dennis and Kevin announcers

3882

03:00:25,010 --> 03:00:22,920

are Steve Hart of Gene Vito and Mark D

3883

03:00:27,730 --> 03:00:25,020

kovar webmasters drew the geek music

3884

03:00:30,349 --> 03:00:27,740

Doug Aldridge intro space boys

3885

03:00:32,330 --> 03:00:30,359

spaceboymusic.com fade to black is

3886

03:00:35,269 --> 03:00:32,340

produced by kjcr for the game changer

3887

03:00:37,550 --> 03:00:35,279

Network and syndication is kgra the

3888

03:00:39,530 --> 03:00:37,560

planet this broadcast only copyrighted

3889

03:00:41,630 --> 03:00:39,540

2021 by Fade to Black and The Game

3890

03:00:43,490 --> 03:00:41,640

Changer Network Inc it cannot be

3891

03:00:45,230 --> 03:00:43,500

rebroadcast downloaded copied or used

3892

03:00:46,969 --> 03:00:45,240

anywhere in the known universe without

3893

03:00:48,410 --> 03:00:46,979

written permission from Fade to Black or

3894

03:00:50,929 --> 03:00:48,420

the game changer Network I'm your host

3895

03:00:52,490 --> 03:00:50,939

Jimmy Church what are we where are we

3896

03:00:54,530 --> 03:00:52,500

this week

3897

03:00:57,650 --> 03:00:54,540

tomorrow night's fader night it's open

3898

03:01:00,650 --> 03:00:57,660

lines all night long so until then I

3899

03:01:02,090 --> 03:01:00,660

want everybody to be safe it's time to

3900

03:01:08,260 --> 03:01:02,100

Fade to Black

3901

03:01:11,040 --> 03:01:08,430

[Music]

3902

03:01:25,969 --> 03:01:11,050

[Applause]

3903

03:01:25,979 --> 03:01:30,130

WOW WOW